

Be my Boo!



INTRODUCTION

The Old Book

Jaokha believes that what's done is done. You can't start again, or if you have to, it has to be something completely different. She never imagined that she could dust off a certain ex and start again with a new narrative.

Jaokha can still remember how she sobbed until her eyes were swollen shut. She couldn't eat while her ex simply disappeared. Maybe it's because her ex started a new life in a new social circle, so she completely forgot about her. Or maybe her ex met someone new and made up some lame excuse to break up with her.

"Pleng can't take care of you. We're too different."

"What about the way you looked after me before we were girlfriends? How's that for 'I can't look after you?'"

"I would only drag you down if we were together."

"I couldn't see how I was being dragged down. All I could see was myself being devastated that we had to break up."

"If my father is bankrupt, can you handle it?"

You asked, but you never waited for an answer. You asked, but you had already decided everything for me. So no matter how many times you read an old book, the ending is the same. So it's best to avoid wasting your time reading the same trite and moving story again.

'It ended a long time ago. And we're a long way apart. But why does the heart still love?'

Jaokha sighs loudly and rolls her eyes. Who played the wrong song at the right time? The small woman in a university uniform gets up, having lost interest in reading the book in front of her. She marches sullenly over to the drinks stand located in the center of the college building, which is the source of the music being played.

"Can you please change the music?"

"I can't. I'm playing music from a CD, not YouTube."

"So you can change the CD?"

"The store where I bought the illegal CD has closed down. I know the songs are old, but I only have one CD. A CD with 300 songs that I can play all day isn't easy to find, you know?"

Jaokha bites her lip in frustration. The store owner, who has tanned skin and a goatee, just explains nonchalantly while looking at his cell phone. He presses it repeatedly and shouts at her friend:

"Why are you running to your death? Get in the house!"

"I want a bottle of water."

"Get it from the fridge. You can pay and get the change yourself."

"Great! He doesn't even care about looking after a beautiful customer like me. I hope the whole team runs to their deaths every time they play this game!"

"Why did she have to smile at me?"

If anyone is to blame for this, it has to be Phi Pleng and Phi Pleng alone! If they hadn't met unexpectedly today and that emotionless face hadn't smiled at her, things wouldn't have turned out like this. All the songs of heartbreak wouldn't have been able to touch her. Jaokha is sure of that!

And why do the Business Administration and Architecture faculties have to be next to each other at this university? Jaokha doesn't see any similarities between the two, but the university is nice enough to build a pedestrian bridge between the two buildings as well. Did she choose the wrong college or the wrong university? Or was it Phi Pleng who was wrong to break up with her last year?

Because instead of going our separate ways, faith throws us back into each other's orbit like this.



01. Don't want to listen

It was not long after Jaokha sat there waiting for her friends in frustration that the person in her thoughts brought the tall frame and fresh, clean scent over. Jaokha looks up and casts an unfriendly gaze over to the person who leans her hips onto the table and looks straight at her.

"Is that a place to sit?"

"No."

Papie replies and straightens herself up. There's a drawing tube on her left shoulder and a drawing board in her left hand. Jaokha can see the vein that runs from the back of her hand to her arm. She used to like looking at it, and at times she would run her finger over it.

She knows that the vein is because the other person exercised routinely and was also a school athlete because she used to go wait for her to keep away those bad students who like to come admire someone else's girlfriend. But she didn't think that Papie would still have it after around a year that they had been apart. Is she still exercising a lot?

"Why are you sitting here alone?"

"It's none of your business."

Papie sighs. Jaokha probably doesn't know how strikingly beautiful she is. Many people in this wide, open space are sneaking a peek at her. Papie even heard someone say that they wanted to come flirt with Jaokha as she was walking over. And for some, just knowing that Jaokha is in the Business Administration faculty is enough to make them want to jump at her.

Moreover, Jaokha in this body-fitting university uniform is very eye-catching. She was beautiful before, but now she's even more gorgeous.

Papie is both concerned and possessive, though she knows she has no right to be.

"Where are your friends?"

Jaokha sighs at Papie again. Jaokha sighs at Papie again. She acts out inadvertently because the other person continues to irritate her while she is still in a grumpy mood.

"What business is it of yours?"

"Pleng is concerned about you."

"Thank you for your concerns. But I don't want them."

"... "

"It's better if you go warn that goatee shop owner concerning opening music from an illegal CD. You're an architecture student, so you should know better than anyone how serious that is."

Jaokha knows well that she's acting up a lot.

Papie raises her eyebrows. Yet she just nods, puts her belongings down on the table that Jaokha is occupying, and walks over to do as Jaokha told her to do. On the drawing tube and board are initials written with permanent ink: PPP Pleng-Papie. That's the initial that she came up with for Papie.

Jaokha didn't think that she was still using it.

If it was then, Jaokha would have written JK's (which belongs to Jaokha) next to it. Papie returns after Jaokha reflects briefly on the past.

"Pleng told him for you. He said he would try using YouTube instead."

Jaokha nods nonchalantly. She's not in the mood to do or say anything. Her emotions stir up again after she's calmed down a bit when she sees a cute-looking woman calling out to the tall person in front of her.

Jaokha remembers seeing that woman walking in Phi Pleng's gang. This woman tends to show that she's closer to Papie than others. She will grab her arm or smile at her. And Phi Pleng never complained.

Geez. The two must be close?

"Your friend is calling you."

"Huh?"

Papie looks over to where Jaokha is signaling with her eyes. She sees her friend calling and waving to her to signal for her to go upstairs. She shakes her head and tells her friend to go first.

"Aren't you going to class?"

"I'll go later. Pleng will wait with you first."

"Go to class."

"Later."

"There's no need for you to do this."

"I'm concerned about you. Can't you see that everyone is looking at you?"

"They have eyes. So what if they look?"

Jaokha doesn't care whether others look at her or not.

"Jaokha. You know that they are not just looking."

The person who knows that she's being cared for sighs.

"So annoying."

Papie is not sure whether Jaokha is directing that at the people looking at her or whether Jaokha is annoyed that she is butting into her business. Yet her heart aches. It is squeezed so tightly that it shows on her face. But she still chooses to stand still to show her stance that she will not go anywhere until Jaokha's friend is back. Jaokha is not one to go anywhere alone.

Moreover, she can see someone else's belongings on the table. "Jaokha." A call comes together with a petite frame, similar to Jaokha's. A woman is running over, all sweaty and panting. Papie remembers Veerada, Jaokha's best friend since junior high school, because they met frequently when she was still with Jaokha.

"I'm sorry. The Papaya Salad (Somtam) got me racing to the restroom. Hello, Phi Pleng."

Veerada tells her friend and turns to raise her hands to pay respect to Papie. The petite one immediately gets up, quickly sweeps all her belongings into her arms, and speaks with a stern voice, not allowing her best friend to start a conversation with Papie. Jaokha is frustrated at the charming person who is so clueless. Papie used to be so distant. Why does she let that friend hug her at will these days?

"Let's go, Da."

"Hang on."

"Please go."

Papie insists, so Jaokha stomps away as Papie yells to her.

"Concentrate in class, baby boo."

"Don't call me that!"

Jaokha turns to scream at Papie. But when she sees Papie smiling at her, she can only look the other way and walk away quickly. Veerada has to hurriedly gather her things and chase after her friend without forgetting to say goodbye to the tall one, who's her best friend's ex.

After splitting up with her ex, the petite one sighs in frustration. No one frustrates her but herself. She doesn't like how she behaved or what she said at all. But every time she sees Papie, she can't control herself.

It's like the fear and pain in her heart made her put up a thick shield to protect herself. She knows that the other person is trying to make up with her and that she's really not that strong when it comes to this person. But the more she feels, the more she tries to resist.

"Jaokha, why didn't you wait for me?"

Jaokha's other best friend complained. Thep, or Peitie, is another friend from high school who's been with Jaokha through everything. Of course, he was there to console her when she was crying her eyes out in sorrow and not wanting to do anything.

She knows what he wants because he's always treated her as more than just a friend. However, she doesn't feel the same way. After they had a heart-to-heart talk, he promised that he would not cross the line again, so they are still friends today.

"You were late. What did you want me to wait for you for?"

"Are you sure it's not because that woman bothers you?"

Peitie asks sternly. He is against Papie, and he clearly shows it.

"No, it's not. And don't call Phi Pleng like that."

"Why are you protecting that person?"

"That's my business."

Jaokha replies sternly. She doesn't like for someone to speak poorly of or badmouth her ex. Though they ended things, Phi Pleng will always be her one and only exception.

"I'm just worried about you. I'm

afraid that she will hurt you again." Peitie answers softly.

"You can worry, but also know your place, Thep. We're not kids anymore."

Veerada has repeatedly warned Peitie when he crossed the line and behaved strangely when Jaokha gave priority to someone, and that someone was Papie.

"I know I know I won't say any more. I'm sorry."

Peitie replies to Veerada sternly, yet his voice becomes soft at the end of the sentence when it's directed at the petite one, who's looking at him with crossed eyes.

"Ah-huh. Don't do it again. You know that I don't like it."

Jaokha tells him, still not sounding okay. Yet because they have been friends for a long time, she forgives him easily.

"No more."

Peitie answers confidently before they all enter the classroom.

Jaokha is not sure how she feels about seeing Phi Pleng when she walks out of the classroom after her class ends. Students have to go to other faculties for some of their classes, and this is probably one of those classes for Papie.

"Let's go, Jaokha."

Peitie says to her when he sees that his friend is stunned. He gives a hard stare to his friend's ex and walks over to stand between them so they can't look each other in the eye.

"A h-huh. Let's go."

Papie looks at Jaokha's back as she walks away and sighs. Seeing that Jaokha has a protector who pushes her away and does not let her get close makes her feel that the success rate of making up with Jaokha is close to

zero. To get Jaokha to go soft on her is already hard, but to get close to her may be harder.

"What are you looking at, Pleng?"

"Nothing. Let's go."

Papie cuts the conversation short and goes down the stairs. She tries to keep Jaokha in her vision for as long as she can before they have to go separate ways and she loses sight of her.

That is the reason that Papie doesn't smile for the rest of the day. Normally, she already rarely smiles. Recently, no one has dared talk to her except for her friends. After her last class, Papie walks over to the parking lot between the two faculties.

Her cream Vespa, which she bought with her own money when she was in high school, still works according to its condition. It may be naughty sometimes or break down occasionally, but it's still her favorite. It's just like Jaokha is her favorite ex. But she can't really say that Jaokha is her ex because she never moved on to have a new girlfriend.

This is her favorite motorcycle because it's the one Jaokha picked for her. It's the first motorcycle that took Jaokha to all the places they go together on the back seat. Though those were the old days, they are still memories that make her heart sway.

Therefore, no matter how much Grandpa Cream becomes naughty, the thought of selling it or buying a new one that her friends say is better has never crossed her mind.

"Can you drop me off?"

The friend in her gang who likes to skinship calls out to Papie. Her name is Unwa. She's cute, with big round eyes, a high- bridge nose (from a famous surgeon), beautiful colored lips, and puffy cheeks like a hamster storing food in its mouth. All in all, she's one of the most popular girls in the architecture faculty.

"Why do you ask when you know I always say no?"

Papie asked back because that position is taken, and that's why she never lets anyone get on her motorcycle, except for Pipim, her sister. And Pipim doesn't get on it that often because her girlfriend, Perth, drops her off and picks her up most of the time.

"In case you go soft on me. Everyone wants to drop Un off, but Pleng never does."

"Let others drop you off then."

"Mean."

Unwa complains playfully.

"This seat already has an owner."

"Who?"

Papie looks at Unwa silently. That, together with her straight face, doubles the fierceness.

"You will know when it's time."

"Mean and secretive. Don't you know that your unapproachable traits make you more interesting?"

Papie sighs. Unwa always talks in this manner but never clearly expresses herself in a way that Papie can guess what she's really thinking. It's like she's teasing, but if Papie slips, she will grab the opportunity that opens up seriously. Papie doesn't want to cut ties because she's a good friend. She helps out with group work, never takes advantage of anyone, never misses a class (and also tells others to come to class), and always volunteers to help out with big and small tasks. She's so perfect that if she doesn't cross the line, they can be friends for a very long time.

"Don't talk like that again. I don't like it."

Unwa smiles brightly and moves closer to grab Papie's arm before speaking with a voice as bright as her smile.

"I'm just kidding. I'm leaving now."

"Ah-huh. Get home safely."

This should be a normal goodbye to a friend if Papie didn't look over to see the petite frame of Jaokha looking this way with her arms crossed over her chest and a face so fierce, as if there were thunder storms forming up inside. There are no signs of her two best friends by her side. Papie is not sure how long she's been standing there or what she's seen or heard.

"Is your class over?"

"I'm studying."

Jaokha is being sarcastic. Papie was so focused on talking to her friend that she didn't see what was going on around her. If Jaokha were to just walk past her, would Phi Pleng see her? Would she even notice?

"How are you going home?"

"Not with you."

"Grandpa Cream is not naughty anymore. Pleng fixed it already."

Jaokha pauses. She sweeps her eyes from the tall one to the familiar motorcycle. There is a smile on the corner of her mouth when she sees that it's still here and in better condition than before. If she heard correctly, Phi Pleng just said that she doesn't allow anyone to sit on the back seat because that seat is taken?

"Congratulation. But that has nothing to do with me."

"Pleng knows."

Papie replies softly and sighs.

"But Pleng is trying to make up with you. So everything is about you."

"....."

"I know that you may not want to listen to my excuses. But I'm trying to make up with you. If I didn't cling on to you, where would I be?"

"Be where you were before this. You were doing fine when we broke up."

Papie tightens her lips. The fierce and arrogant-looking face turns into a timid one.

"Who told you that the one who broke up would be fine?"

"... "

"Pleng would like to know how you could be sure that the one who broke up didn't cry their eyes out."

Jaokha goes silent. She doesn't reply and chooses to look away. Her lips are tightened tightly.

"Can't you give Pleng a chance?"

Papie makes a request just like that. She moves in closer and feels a bit encouraged that the petite one didn't move away.

"If you want a chance, you have to grab it yourself, not wait for someone to give it to you."

"....."

"If it were given but carelessly thrown away, it would be worthless."

Hearing that, Papie is stunned. Her two feet are pinned. Even though there are only a few steps separating us, to her, it feels as though there are a million.

"Pleng had a reason."

Yes. She had a reason. A stupid reason that saddens her. But try being her. No matter how confident one is, she was only 19 years old. She was a high school kid who was about to enter university. There was no certainty in life.

She couldn't even see her future. Her family was in turmoil because if the court declared her family bankrupt, it would be difficult for them to survive in today's society.

How can she taint Jaokha, who's perfect in every way, by being with her?

How about all the slandering that she had to go through? If she made a stupid decision just because she wanted only the best for Jaokha, was it so wrong? If given the chance, she will live her entire life trying to make up to Jaokha for that stupidity.

"I don't want to listen to any of your reasons."

"Words are not as loud as actions. Wasn't it you who always believed that?"

Jaokha replies sternly. She doesn't say that she will give Papie a chance. But if the other person really wants it, she should try to grab it herself. Try harder. Because the Phi Pleng that she loved (in the past) is always clear in her actions and words.

"Are you in love with someone now?"

"Are you interested in someone?"

"I'm not answering that. There's nothing wrong if I want to love someone who is nice to me, is there?"

Papie nods to that. Yes, there's nothing wrong with loving someone who's nice to you. But it's important to her because it will determine what she does next.

"Jaokha. Why don't you wait for me again?"

Peitie is shouting at Jaokha as he's racing over, looking frustrated. The person being called sighs. She doesn't pay attention to him because she's so

annoyed that he's being so clingy to her.

"Are you going back now?"

"Are you asking me?"

"Yes. Nong is asking you."

"Yes, I'm going back."

Jaokha nods.

"Then, can I go back with you? Do you remember where Nong lives?"



02. Do you still

Papie doesn't quite understand why Jaokha suddenly makes that decision, but when she sees Peitie racing over, she can easily guess what's what. He has always tried to pursue Jaokha and separate Jaokha from her. He always put her down, talking about the gaps in status and wealth between Jaokha and her. And he was probably the first to know about her family's financial problems. He used it to attack her until she lost her way.

Why don't you let Jaokha go, so she can find someone better? Do you really think that you can take care of Jaokha?

She was stupid enough to let Jaokha go once because of her sensitivity. She kept pondering Peitie's words until she did something grave. That will never happen again. Therefore, she moves closer to the petite one and grabs a helmet from under the seat to familiarly put it on Jaokha's head. It's the same helmet that used to belong to Jaokha. Whatever was Jaokha's still belongs to her, from the day they broke up until today. Nothing has changed, including herself.

"Your friend is still like this? He's never changed."

Papie can't help but complain.

"Don't pay any attention to him. Let's go already."

Though Jaokha is surprised that her ex said that, she chooses to let it go because she wants to move on from this topic. If she asks too many questions, it would mean that she's giving Papie too much attention. She doesn't want that to be the case, at least for now.

Papie tightens her lips as she looks at Jaokha. This is a reflection of our old days. But Jaokha was not fully grown then. Her hair was black and around

shoulder length, while it is now down to her back and golden brown. This color makes her face stand out with every step she takes. Everything has changed, including our perspectives.

"Give me your bag."

Papie stretches out her hand to wait because, normally, when Jaokha sits on the back seat, all our belongings will go under the seat in place of the helmet. Once she says that, there is silence because memories are rushing through us, as if they are telling us that no matter how deep we try to bury them, we can never truly forget.

"It's okay. I can carry them."

The petite one denies the request, but the older one repeats it with a stern voice.

"Pleng will not let you be stubborn on this matter, Jaokha."

Jaokha tightens her lips. She's not used to talking to Papie again, and her heart still aches every time they meet. Though she should stay as far away from her as possible, she doesn't understand why she keeps going round and round in a circle like this.

You're moving on in a circle, Jaokha. No matter how far you walk, you walk back to the same place.

Veerada's voice is in her head, reminding her that sometimes her best friend knows her better than herself.

How can she move on when she's never tried to pick her shattered heart back up and try to heal it since the day Phi Pleng broke it? She left it there, with this woman in front of her.

"Pleng will put the bag under the seat for you."

Papie's stretched hand is still where it is, and she eventually wins this challenge.

"Do whatever you want."

Jaokha says that sternly, like she doesn't want to argue anymore. Papie grabs the bag and puts it away before she hands the drawing tube to the petite one.

"What?"

"Can you hold on to that for me? If I keep it on my shoulder, you won't be able to sit comfortably."

Papie always keeps her drawing board at the faculty, so there's only the tube left. All her work and notebooks are in there. It's become her 33rd body part that she can't part with.

The emotionless face lets out a smile from the corners of her mouth when she sees Jaokha swing it onto her shoulder clumsily. Of course, it's awkward, as it is the first time Jaokha does that. When she was in high school, Papie only carried a drawing board. But being in the faculty that she's in, she has to be active and practice all the time.

Both Jaokha's hands are holding tightly onto the drawing board strap in front of her. She raises her eyebrows questioningly as she looks up at Papie. She's nervous to be doing a couple activities with Papie again.

"Like this? Let's go already."

If they continue to talk, Peitie will eventually reach them. She doesn't have the energy to talk to someone who won't understand. Peitie is like that every time. It would be better if she I could drive herself.

Papie nods and starts Grandpa Cream's engine. She lets out a smile when Grandpa is not being naughty today. It will sometimes take many attempts to start him up. She was lucky that Jaokha never showed any sign of frustration when that happened, and she had to wait in the hot sun with her.

Jaokha sits behind Papie. She doesn't sit in a straddle position but just lifts herself up to sit on the back seat sideways.

"Grab Pleng's waist."

Papie never treats Jaokha like someone who's younger than her, because when you love someone, age doesn't matter. So sometimes she calls herself 'Phi,' and sometimes she just uses her nickname. Because she wants to get close to Jaokha again, she chooses to use her nickname right now.

Jaokha wraps her right arm around Papie's slender but firm waist. Both startle a bit because they feel awkward being this close again for the first time in almost a year.

"Is that comfortable?"

"Yes. Let's go."

The petite one says that as she looks back to see that Peitie is sprinting now that she has gotten on the cream Vespa.

"Jaokha, wait for me!"

Peitie shouts at them, yet the distance is too far, so only the voice reaches them, not the person.

Papie also looks back. She raises her brows at Peitie's enraged expression, but she has no intention of waiting for him. She accelerates and takes Jaokha out of there immediately. Or, in other words, she's declaring a silent war with Peitie once again.

Because, whether it is now or then, they never get along. They just didn't let that turn into a problem because of Jaokha.

After they've been riding Grandpa Cream away from the university for a while, Papie slows down and asks, her voice cutting through the wind on their faces.

"Can I grab something from my dorm first?"

Jaokha raises her eyebrows. She didn't know that her ex had moved into a dorm. She knows her ex is very close to her family and is very protective of

her sister, so this is very surprising.

"Sure."

When they get to the dorm, not far from the university, Jaokha sweeps her eyes to survey the area. She hasn't said anything when the other person quickly explains.

"Pleng rented it for when there is urgent work, so I can drop by for a quick nap. But I go home every week."

Jaokha nods, indicating she understands. However, her words are not pleasant to hear.

"There's no need to tell me that. I don't want to know."

Papie is stunned. She just wanted to tell Jaokha what she may not know or be wondering. But her past guilt forces her to remain timid.

"Ah... Do you want to wait here or go up with me?"

Jaokha doesn't need to waste any time thinking about that. "I'll go with you."

The petite one doesn't like to be in an unfamiliar place alone. And though what she said wasn't nice, deep down, she wants to know Papie's living conditions and who she lives with. More importantly, has anyone been to her room like she's about to?

It's a good thing that this dorm, whose rental is 5,000 Baht a month, has an elevator, so Papie doesn't have to walk Jaokha up eight floors to her room.

810

"Did you forget something?"

"No."

Papie replies and stretches out her hand to take the drawing tube that Jaokha was carrying for her and put it away. The square room is properly divided

into functional zones, as befits a future architect. The bed is in the middle of the room, with a two- seater sofa at the end. There's a cooking area near the balcony. And there's even a dressing area. Though it's not a big room, Papie designed the layout so that there are proper zones for each function.

"Pleng drops by to grab a shirt for you."

Papie opens the closet and pulls out a long-sleeve shirt. Because the distance between the university and Jaokha's house is many tenths of a kilometer, she is concerned that Jaokha's skin will be damaged if they travel the entire distance in the sun without any protection.

"Thank you."

Jaokha takes the long-sleeve shirt willingly.

"Let's go."



03.Heart Tag

Jaokha likes to take photographs. Therefore, her Instagram is full of photos, whether of herself or of what she likes. It was the only thing that helped heal Papie's heart when they were apart, and she did not dare go back to Jaokha.

Her point of view only changed after she knew that her father's problem had been resolved with the help of her sister's girlfriend. She was scolded for her stupidity by her sister when she told her what she had done.

"I don't know what you were thinking, but making a decision on your own without consulting anyone, even me, is inappropriate. A relationship is between two people. You were wrong since you made a decision on your own."

"I'm sorry," Papie said meekly.

Pipim looked at her sister's solemn expression and sighed.

Though she was mad at her sister's not-so-nice actions, she knew she should not put her down even more.

"Never mind. But if your ex doesn't forgive you, doesn't give you another chance easily, or, worst of all, if she already has someone new, you have to accept that."

"Pleng knows that."

Papie replied softly. Just thinking of that possibility made her heart ache.

"But from what I know from Si, Jaokay's sister is not with anyone. But I have no idea whether she likes someone new yet."

She lost confidence after hearing what her sister said. That, together with Jaokha's words and actions, made her think negatively of herself. It's lucky that it seems like she's getting a second chance now. She will, of course, grab it and use it to her best advantage.

Papie gets home, showers, and goes to her bedroom. She's sitting on her bed, leaning on the headboard, and looking at the 10-digit phone number that she's never deleted or forgotten.

She was blocked on every channel, like she was being cut loose and turned into a stranger for Jaokha for a while. For someone who makes your heart ache, not knowing anything about that person may be the best solution. She didn't blame Jaokha for doing that.

"I wonder if she also blocked my phone number."

Papie mutters to herself before she glances at the clock on the wall. It's not that late yet. If she calls Jaokha now, they can talk for a bit. After pondering it a bit, she decides to make the call. If she has a chance but lets it slip away because of her lack of courage, she fears that she will not be able to win the race for Jaokha's heart.

From what she's observed on Instagram, there is a person who comments on every post. Moreover, Jaokha always replies to the comments, as if they are very familiar with each other. It's not as close as a special someone, but she can tell right away that it's more special than everyone else. That irritates her heart. It's like she's been bitten by an entire ant hill.

@Tanntxai : So cute

"Thank you, Phi Tan"

@Tanntxai : That dessert looks yummy. We don't have that here in England.

-Jaokha will take you to try it when you come back to Thailand.

If you do not have it there, then just not eat? Why do you need to eat what my girl eats?

Papie rolls her eyes at those comments before she goes into her own profile and changes her profile picture from a mountain to her own picture that was taken by Jaokha. She changes the account security to public and goes back to Jaokha's Instagram. She then goes into Jaokha's latest post and comments with a 'red heart' emoji.

Do you think that no one else knows how to hit on a girl with comments? I can comment and hit on a girl too. Though I'm not good at this kind of thing, it's not like I don't know how to do it at all. Jaokha is playing with her phone when she sees a notification that someone named 'ppp_xx' commented on her photo. That name is very familiar. When she presses into the profile to see who it is, she tightens her thin lips tightly.

She didn't think that Papie was following her, though the reason that she set her Instagram account to 'public' is partially because she hopelessly hopes that her ex can see her whereabouts. She thought that if Papie was still at all interested in her, the other person would sneak a peek at how she was doing.

Though she blocked all contact channels, it is not hard to find a way to connect with her if the other person really tries.

When she goes into Papie's Instagram, she can see that the other person hasn't updated anything since last year. There are only old photos that she took with Papie's phone. She remembers that Papie doesn't like to use social media. The most Papie did was scroll through Facebook feeds. She prefers to sit in the library and browse through international books about cool architects.

Her ex prefers to hold a book because she prefers the feel of paper in her hands and the smell of the book to the high-tech mobile screen. She's a very charming, low-tech person for Jaokha. They first met in the library. When she first laid eyes on her ex, who was wearing a cap, round eyeglasses, and a blank expression, her heart skipped a beat.

What is she thinking by commenting on her post with a heart? Jaokha doesn't have much time to ponder because her phone is vibrating. She sees a

10-digit phone number and name that she's never deleted from her heart, no matter how hard she tried.

JK's

Yes. She saved the number with this name. Because at that time, Phi Pleng was hers. She doesn't know what to change it to now because she's used to this name already. She was immature then, so whatever she was possessive of, she would announce to everyone that it belonged to her.

"Hello."

The petite one did not immediately pick up the call. She waited so that the other side of the line would be nervous, wondering whether she would pick up or not.

(This is great.)

Papie immediately lets out a smile when she hears Jaokha's sweet voice on the line.

"What?"

(It's great that I'm able to make the call. Thank you for not blocking my number.)

"Who told you that I didn't block it?"

"Ah..."

"Why are you calling?"

Jaokha doesn't want to answer or talk about that topic because she has no answer for why she didn't block Papie. There is not a good enough reason for someone who keeps hopelessly hoping that her ex will call to try to make up with her. So it's better to let Papie understand it that way. She blocked her for a period of time but unblocked her a long time ago.

(I miss you.)

"I'm hanging up now."

Jaokha responds quickly, like it's an automatic reaction.

(Hang on!)

Papie hurriedly calls Jaokha before she asks softly without any confidence. She doesn't know if Jaokha has seen her comment or not.

(Did you see my comment?)

"What comment?"

Jaokha pretends to not know what Papie is talking about, though her heart was just skipping a beat when she saw that 'red heart' comment from the other person.

(Ah... Pleng sent you a 'heart'.)

"Ah."

(You saw it?)

"Yes. Why did you send that?"

(I'm possessive.)

Papie answers shortly.

"Huh?"

(I'm possessive of you, but I don't know what to comment.)

Jaokha frowns. Why is Papie possessive? She didn't do anything.

"Why are you possessive?"

(Pleng knows that you know. Pleng has always been possessive of you.)

"You were possessive but left me to be alone all this time?"

(I'm sorry.)

In the end, when it comes back to this topic, Papie loses her voice.

"Never mind. I'm sorry for constantly bringing up the past. But if you insist on hitting on me again, I can't promise that I won't bring it up again in the future."

(It's okay. But Pleng really commented because Pleng is possessive of you.)

"What rights do you have?"

(None. But I'm trying to gain my rights.)

The person who says that scrunches her face as the person listening slowly lets out a smile. Jaokha drums her fingers onto the chair happily. She can't deny that she likes listening to a low-mantic person like Papie express her feelings openly like this.

"Then, I hope you find it. If you do, you can be as jealous, possessive, and protective as you want. I won't say a word."

Papie tightens her lips. Jaokha is always like this. If she knows that Papie will let her get her way, she will tease until Papie feels like she's about to explode. Papie knows that's what Jaokha is like. She likes to get all the attention (but not from everyone).

She also doesn't like to be neglected. So she must be really resentful that Papie just disappeared after they broke up.

(Can I ask who @Tanntxai is?)

Jaokha raises her eyebrows when she hears that name before she lets out a smile again. Now she knows who got her ex anxious like a mouse scampering on a wheel. And she is surely going to be more anxious if she doesn't get an answer, which is good.

Let Papie think only of her, so she has no time to think of someone else.

"Do you want to know?"

Jaokha asks sweetly.

(Ah-huh. Is it someone you like?)

"Not telling."

(Jaokha. You know that Pleng will not get involved with someone who is already taken.)

"Ahhhh. Since when have I been taken? I'm not aware of that."

Papie sighs. She knows that she won't get an answer today. Jaokha will leave her hanging until she's satisfied.

(I hope you really don't have anyone now. Because if you say this, even if someone tries to approach you in the future, Pleng will not have any manners with them.)

"I'm so scared, Papie."

"....."

"Don't forget that you're my ex, and it is unclear if you can become my present. Please keep that in mind when you say or do something."

Mean...

Papie has to tighten her lips and moan softly in her throat again after hearing that.

(Pleng won't forget. You don't have to keep emphasizing that.)

"....."

(Is it fun for you to see Pleng like this? You can play with Pleng's heart as much as you want. But please let me know when you should ever get bored of doing that.)

"I'm not..."

She's not playing with anyone's feelings. That's what Jaokha thinks. But she stops herself from saying it out loud by biting the inside of her lips until it hurts.

Does she want revenge or to get back at Papie? Does she really want to hurt Papie so much that she has to go this far? Why is hurting someone who you still keep in your heart this difficult? She would not hesitate one bit if it was someone else.

(Jaokha can play with someone's feelings as much as you want to if you have no feelings for that person. But for someone you have feelings for, don't play with their feelings and hurt them. Pleng knows that you are a good lover. You've always been.)

"Stop." Stop talking like she and that person are a perfect match.

Jaokha says that with a stern voice. She doesn't like that Papie said that. She doesn't like to hear Papie's shaky voice. She never liked or wished to be the reason for that, not even now.

(Ah-huh. I'll stop.)

"Phi Pleng."

Jaokha calls out softly.

(Huh?)

Papie thought that she misheard that because Jaokha just went quiet after that. But because the call timer is still running, she waits. She wants to know what Nong will say next.

"Stop talking about somebody else. You called me, so just talk about us."

(.....)

"Understand?"

(A h-huh.)

"I already told you that I don't like someone who thinks negatively of themselves. Why are you still like this?"

(I can't help it. I'm trying to make up with you, but I don't know what I can or can't do.)

Jaokha tightens her lips and sighs. She goes soft again. In the end, she can never be tough on Papie. Though she's so angry and wants to lash out at Papie like the raging waves of an angry sea, in the end, the crashing waves just disperse before they reach Papie.

"Do what you want to do. If you can't do something, I will be the one who tells you."

For Papie, this is the clearest indication of the opportunity she has been given.

(Then... Can I pick you up tomorrow?)

Jaokha would have remained tough and said no if it weren't for the voice that was clearly asking for tenderness when Papie said, 'Can I?' The two have been apart long enough for Jaokha to miss every little action or tone of voice.

"Phi Jay will drop me off."

"Jaokha repeats. "If you're not afraid that she will eat you alive for what you did, you can come. My house would be where it always is."

(.....)

"Do you still want to come?"

(Ah-huh. I will go.)

Though she's quite frightened, Papie accepts the invitation. Aside from Jaokha, what Papie fears the most is her family.

"I'll be waiting."

The word 'wait' from Jaokha makes Papie get up earlier than usual because she wants to give herself extra time for the trip to Jaokha's house. Moreover, she's afraid that Jaokha will change her mind. Nothing is certain at this point. Jaokha has a temperament as uncertain as the sea.

Grandpa Cream is on its way to its familiar destination once again. Papie has been driving by Jaokha's house occasionally because she believes that if she doesn't get to see the girl, it's good enough to see the neighborhood entrance. It did help with her yearning a bit, though not all. Now that she doesn't have to just drive by, it is a very cheerful morning for her.

Jaokha is in a very neat university uniform. Her white shirt is creaseless. There is an alluring scent that drifts to your nose. And she has the perfect makeup on her naughty face. Her lips are glowing with pink lipstick, and her hair is tied neatly into a ponytail with a white bow. Overall, she is extra cute and attractive. But what makes Papie frown is the length of the A-line skirt, which is above the knees.

Jaokha knows that she will have to sit on Grandpa Cream, so why is she wearing something that is uncomfortable like that?

"What are you looking at?"

"Your legs."

"What?"

Jaokha asks sternly. Actually, she decided to wear this to get Papie to lose her cool. But she didn't expect Papie to admit it frankly like this.

"Your skirt is short."

Papie answers flatly. She tries not to show her possessiveness because she knows that she has no right to stop Jaokha from wearing it. Or even if she does, she shouldn't prevent Jaokha from wearing what boosts her confidence. If Jaokha likes it, that's how it has to be, even if she doesn't.

The petite one looks down at her attire and smiles when the person who said she was looking at her legs looks the other way. No matter how much time has passed, one thing that hasn't changed for Phi Pleng is her possessiveness. Sometimes she expresses it openly. Sometimes she barely does, and Jaokha has to notice it herself. So now that the other person is expressing it more, Jaokha feels that it's a good thing.

The more they communicate, the more they learn about each other.

"So?"

"Did you forget that you have to ride Grandpa Cream?"

"No, I didn't. Can't I ride him wearing this?"

Papie sighs. If you ask her whether it is possible, of course she has to say that it is. But it won't be comfortable. Doesn't Jaokha understand that? Moreover, the sunlight in Thailand is not friendly to Jaokha's beautiful skin at all.

"You can. It's up to you then."

Papie cuts the conversation short. She sweeps her eyes to look for Phi Jay, whom Jaokha said would drop her off today, but she can't find her.

"What about Phi Jay?"

"Phi Jay is not here. She left to go see Sisty in the early morning."

"Oh..." Papie frowns.

"I thought you said that Phi Jay would drop you off today?"

"Yes. But you said that you would do that, no?"

"...."

"Nong knows that you're not ready to meet Phi Jay yet, so Phi Jay not being here is good for you. Am I right?"

"Are you concerned about me?"

Jaokha shrugs. "I just think ahead. But if you take it that way, I won't stop you."

Actually, the petite one told her sister about this last night. Though Phi Jay complained a lot, when she snuggled and asked for tenderness, Phi Jay could never resist. So though Phi Jay is not happy that she lets her ex pick her up, Phi Jay doesn't get in the way of what she wants.

This is how it is in Jaokha's family. No one will tell you what's right or wrong. If you're certain of something, give it your all. In the end, if you fail and become devastated, you will always find a wall called family that welcomes you with open arms when you look back.

"Then Pleng will think in favor of myself that you're concerned about me."

Papie smiles, lifts up the seat, pulls out the long-sleeve shirt that she's prepared, and hands it to the petite one. She does, however, hold on to the helmet and wait to put it on Jaokha, as she usually does.

"Pleng brought a shirt, just in case."

"I already have one. I won't bother you."

Jaokha does not accept Papie's offer on this because she already prepared one for herself last night. If she goes soft on Papie too much, Papie will be too bold.

"Then cover your legs with it during the ride."

"Are you being possessive again?"

"Papie nods without looking at Jaokha. "I am. But this is all that I can do."

"Then wait a moment. Nong needs to go grab something."

A whiff of a familiar perfume reaches her nose. Jaokha remembers that it's one she likes, and she bought a large bottle for Papie as a gift when they were together. She didn't think that Papie was still using it after all this time.

"You haven't changed your perfume yet?"

Jaokha asks from the back seat of Grandpa Cream. Her right arm is wrapped around Papie's slim waist, as usual. Her left hand is pressed against Papie's back so that her breasts won't embarrassingly press on Papie's back if they happen to drive through a road bump.

Papie nods. "Pleng likes this fragrance. Moreover, it's the one you picked for me. So when I use it, it feels like you haven't gone anywhere."

Jaokha is stunned to hear that. She remains quiet after that until Grandpa Cream takes them to their faculties. When Grandpa Cream is parked at the same spot as usual, Papie is quick to get off and help Jaokha down. She unbuckles the helmet strap and pulls the helmet off. She gently wipes the sweat from Jaokha's hairline with her shirt's sleeve. She does all this so naturally and tenderly that Jaokha just sits there, willing to be pampered.

"Thank you."

"Focus on your study."

The tall one says this with a gentle smile. Papie doesn't smile like this often. She tends to stay emotionless when she's with others. She rarely smiles at someone she's not close to, except for when she has to keep good manners.

"Pleng doesn't have class yet. I'll go wait for my friends at Goatee's shop. If you want anything, just give me a call."

"A h-huh."

When Papie sees that Jaokha remains quiet and does not look her in the eye, she starts to know what's what. So she takes this opportunity to get a step closer to Jaokha. Not physically, but through her actions.

"Can Pleng walk you to your class?"

"Nong can walk to class by myself. I won't get lost."

"Pleng is not afraid that you will get lost. Pleng just wants to walk you there."

"...."

"Pleng already tagged you with a heart in your comment last night. But Pleng is afraid that others won't know that Pleng is hitting on you. So can Pleng walk you to your class too?"

Papie has always been like this. She will not only say it but also show that she's serious about what she says. And she knows well that the petite one in front of her likes being taken care of.

"If it's not a waste of your time or if you're not afraid of losing your popularity rating, do what you want."

"Pleng has no popularity rating to worry about. Pleng's time won't go to waste. Because a split second with you is more meaningful than anything."

"You better mean it. Don't let me see you go back on your word later on."

The petite one warns Papie before she turns around to lead the way. And when Papie catches up to walk beside her, Jaokha slows down to a normal pace. She doesn't want to wait, but she also doesn't want Papie to have to walk after her.

As they walk to the classroom, Jaokha doesn't say anything. She presses on her phone all the time, until Papie can't help but lean over to look. She frowns when she sees that Jaokha is answering someone's message. And she

unconsciously moves closer until their shoulders touch repeatedly. The naughty one eventually looks up.

"There's no need for you to walk this close."

"How is this close? We're a palm width apart."

We are that far apart now, but didn't our shoulders hit until I had to look up because you were too close?

"Don't mess with me."

"Who are you talking to in the chat?"

"Nosy!"

Jaokha was just replying to Veerada's message. She wasn't talking to anyone special. But she forgot how possessive Papie is. She's so possessive that even the slightest thing can make her eyebrows twitch.

"Take this with you."

Papie hands Jaokha her long-sleeve shirt when they reach the petite one's classroom. She takes it off right then for Jaokha to see that she intends to give it to her. So the appealing scent that Jaokha likes hits her nose again because Papie hands it to her face.

"Why are you giving it to me?"

"Your skirt is short. Cover it with this when you sit down."

Papie says that with a scrunched face. But Jaokha's face is more scrunched.

"What does my skirt have to do with you?"

"It doesn't. But I'm possessive."

"....."

"You can use it as a chair cushion if you don't want to cover your legs. Pleng won't complain."

"You hand it over with such a scrunched face. If you don't want to give it to me, then just wear it yourself."

Papie sighs. "Can't you tell whether my face is scrunched because I'm possessive of you or of my shirt?"

Papie loses count of how many times she mentioned the word 'possessive' this morning. She just knows that the Jaokha in front of her now is not safe for her heart. It's already hard to try to make up with her. But having to deal with her own possessiveness is a lot harder.

"You're bugging me too much today."

Jaokha says that sternly. Yet she pauses when she hears Papie's response.

"I'm trying to make up with you. I'm also hitting on you. If I don't stay close to you or bug you, who do you want me to bug?"

Jaokha frowns and grabs the shirt that is being handed to her so aggressively that it's like she's yanking it from Papie. Her face is twisted as well. And it's all because of what Papie just said.

"If trying to make up with me is that hard, you can go bug someone else."

Papie keeps a straight face and replies flatly.

"I'm not going anywhere."

She then turns to walk away immediately. Why would she try to get close to someone else when the person her heart has always wanted to get close to is right in front of her now?

"Hey. Don't walk away from me!"

The person walking away turns back and yells.

"Focus on your study. Pleng will wait at Phi Goatee's shop. Pleng is not going to bug anyone."

Jaokha looks at the back of her ex as she walks away until Papie is out of her sight before she looks down at the shirt in her hand. She squeezes the shirt in her fist tightly. If she can't do anything to Papie, then at least let her do it to her shirt.

"Don't let me find out that you go bug someone else!"



04. Cant Sleep

"Aren't you going into the classroom, Jaokha?"

Veerada asks her petite friend as she sweeps her eyes around the area. She doesn't see anyone. So she's not sure if her petite friend is waiting for someone.

"Are you waiting for Peitie?"

Jaokha immediately frowns when she hears that name. Yesterday's event still frustrates her. He hasn't changed at all. She knows what he's thinking. She just doesn't want to cut the friendship because, if it weren't for Phi Pleng's issue, Peitie is a good friend. That's how she intends to keep him in her life, if he doesn't cross the line too much.

"Why would I wait for him?"

"Ah... I thought you were waiting for someone."

Veerada looks confused. Because if Jaokha is not waiting for anyone, what's the reason for standing here in front of the classroom?

"I'm not waiting for anyone, but I just got here."

Jaokha tells her best friend and wraps her arm around Veerada's as they enter the classroom. Peitie arrives after the two girls. He looks at Jaokha in a way that gives her goosebumps. It is neither angry nor affectionate.

His inner turmoil, however, begins to subside when the two girls choose to ignore him.

"Your shirt looks nice. Did you change your style?"

Peitie comments to Jaokha with Veerada sitting between them. He remembers that this style and color are not the petite one's style, and he notices every little change in the person he likes.

"It's Phi Peng's shirt, not mine."

Jaokha answers honestly, as she sees no benefit in lying. There's no need for her to try to not aggravate Peitie if it's her personal matter.

Peitei's eyebrows twitch and furrow sharply. Veerada, who's observing them, sighs silently. Peitie still hasn't learned his lesson after all this time, no matter how many times Jaokha rejects him, both directly and indirectly.

She feels sorry for him as a friend. But she knows that matters of the heart can't be forced. If he were the chosen one, he would have gotten his rights a long time ago. But even when Jaokha had no one in her heart, he didn't move any closer to being her lover.

Moreover, pity can't turn into love. Especially since Jaokha's heart is very loyal. And her wall became even higher and steeper when she was disappointed. Therefore, many who tried to climb it have fallen and been severely injured. Yet, all steep walls must have a secret door. And it seems like that door was found by a certain senior.

"Why are you wearing her shirt?"

"Why can't I?" Jaokha asks sternly.

"Well. She's an ex who's bothering you. Why don't you chase her away? You being like this is like you two are making up."

Jaokha pauses and tightens her lips. She doesn't reply to her friend. Veerada has to interrupt to break this awkward atmosphere because she doesn't want her friends to be any more uncomfortable than this.

"Let's focus on our class. Can't you refrain from asking questions that put Jaokha in an awkward position, Thep?"

"I'm thinking of her. We don't know what she wants. What if she tries to scam Jaokha?"

Papie's wealth disparity is mentioned once again. Yet Jaokha just frowns because she sees no point in trying to explain to someone who's unreasonable. Because even if she tries to do so until she loses her voice, he wouldn't understand anyway.

"Thep."

Jaokha calls him flatly. Her good mood from this morning is completely ruined. And the only person who can return it to her is not here now. She's probably sitting at the shop that is playing music from an illegal source as she waits for her friends.

"Yes?"

"Don't butt into my personal business. I've already told you not to badmouth Phi Pleng for me to hear again."

Peitie tightens his lips. What is he to do? He was all anxious when he saw who Jaokha came to class with. And to see Jaokha not reject the shirt made him even more anxious. He's afraid that the heart of the woman he loves will be taken again when he hasn't had a chance to do anything, not even the chance to enter the playing field.

"Calm down, Jaokha."

Veerada whispers, as she doesn't want their male friend to hear her.

"You know that Thep has trouble controlling his emotions."

The petite one signs. She wants to be selfish and says that it has nothing to do with her. But she's not that mean. But then again, if he's mentally or emotionally troubled, he should go see a doctor. She can't heal anyone's heart.

"Never mind. I want to focus on class now."

Jaokha cuts the conversation short, so Peitie seems to loosen up a bit. He was holding his breath until his face was all red because he was afraid that Jaokha would scold him for butting into her business. Yet, in his heart, he still refuses to let Papie get close to the woman he loves easily.

He has to do something. He just doesn't know what it is yet. He may need to consult someone; it must be someone that he can trust.

"Don't ask anything more, Thep."

Veerada turns to tell her friend. Peitie nods reluctantly, only because there is nothing he can do.

Jaokha not only uses Papie's checkered shirt to cover her legs during class, but she also puts it on when she walks around in the faculty. Their height gap makes the shirt drop to cover her hips. The extra large shirt on a petite frame makes Jaokha look cute in a way.

"We will have class at Phi Pleng's faculty today right?"

Veerada mentions this after their morning classes are over. The class ended with the professor assigning group work with three students in each group. And the three of them are obviously together.

"Do you want to go have lunch with us, Jaokha?"

A male friend of another faculty member who's in the same class walks over to ask expectantly. He was assigned to be the one to create a class group chat, so he feels lucky to have a personal channel to talk to this cute girl.

"No, I'm fine. Thank you for asking."

If someone is nice or friendly to her, Jaokha is not so mean as to turn them down so cruelly that they turn into enemies. That was enough to make him smile. Though his offer was turned down, he is still happy that he gets to talk to someone who caught his attention right from the start.

"That's okay. See you next week."

Jaokha smiles slightly and nods, while Peitie looks all gloomy, like the sun hasn't come out all day. It's a mood that Jaokha is trying to steer away from because she's afraid that she will get hit by the rain that makes her wet one day.

In walking to their next class, they must either walk past Phi Goatee's shop or use the connecting bridge on the third floor. Jaokha, in her university uniform with Papie's long-sleeve shirt on top of it, stops walking when she sees someone focusing on a drawing board as her hand is busy scribbling on it.

Her ex didn't lie about waiting for her friends here...

There are others at that table, but all are focusing on their own drawing boards: even the women that lookbe dislikes own drawing boards; even the woman that Jaokha dislikes because she tends to get too close to Papie is there.

Papie looks up and sighs. She still maintains her seriousness, but it's as if she's no longer worried about something. She sweeps her eyes around until they come to a petite frame wearing her shirt. A smile immediately adorns her still face. She gets up and walks to Phi Goatee's counter to grab a cloth bag she left with him, then walks over to the petite one.

"Pleng bought this for you."

"What is it?"

"Milk and bread. I remember that you don't like to eat a heavy meal for lunch."

"We're heading to the cafeteria."

Papie's smile fades as she nods in response to what appears to be Jaokha's rejection of what she's prepared for her.

"That's okay then. Pleng will eat them."

Jaokha shakes her head. She will not allow Papie to do that. If Papie bought it for her, it is hers.

"I'll leave it with you for now. I don't want to carry them around."

"Does this mean that you will eat it?"

"Didn't you buy them for me? I said that I'm going to the cafeteria, not that I won't eat them."

"Ah-huh. Then call me whenever you want them. Pleng will working right here."

The petite one nods and walks in another direction. At first, she was going to head straight to her next class, but because Veerada said that she was hungry, she has to accompany her friend to lunch first because there is still plenty of time left until the next class starts.

"Jaokha."

Papie calls out to her in a loud voice that commands everyone's attention before she gives her a rare smile.

"You look cute in that."

Seeing that her shirt hasn't been thrown away gives Papie a warm, fuzzy feeling inside. Moreover, Jaokha is wearing it. She's giving value to her shirt, which is worth only a few hundred baht. Jaokha, on the other hand, looks at Papie sternly because this is not the time for Papie to compliment her. She doesn't know how to react to being complimented in front of all these people.

"Pleng means it. Let's go get some more to wear together when we have time."

Papie compliments Jaokha and asks her out in one sentence. She wants more personal time with Jaokha. She wants time to get to know, remind, and engrave in her heart what Jaokha still likes or no longer likes.

"I can buy them myself. I don't need to bother you."

"If it involves you, then it doesn't bother me at all."

Papie's voice is neither loud nor soft. So it's not surprising that everyone sitting around Phi Goatee's shop can hear that, including Unwa, who's been silently observing her friend right from the start. It's not often that Papie expresses herself this openly.

No..... She has to say that since they've been friends, she's never seen Papie express herself like this. So, who's that woman who gets this special treatment?

"If you're well-behaved, I will reconsider."

Jaokha replies vaguely. If she says yes right now, she'll come across as being too easy. But to say no would be doing something that's against her own will.

Jaokha hates herself sometimes because, when it comes to Papie, she always goes soft. When it's this person, the word 'exception' always comes up almost every time that they meet.

The person listening frowns, as she's sure that she hasn't behaved badly or naughtily at all. Yet before she can protest, the petite one has already walked away with her friend. Jaokha is so good at leaving her feeling anxious like this.

But that's okay. This is enough to make this another great day for her. Being able to get close and exist within Jaokha's circle is at the top of her wishlist right now. Because aside from her father and Pipim, Jaokha is the only other person outside of her family that she prioritizes.

"Is that your girlfriend, Pleng?"

Unwa is the first to ask when her friend comes back to sit down at the table.

"No."

"Oh?"

"Not yet. But one day, she will be."

The person listening nods. There's a strange feeling forming when she sees her nonchalant friend prioritize someone. But she knows that it's normal for the heart to ache when the person she has a crush on loves someone else.

As a friend, she can't even confess her feelings. So aside from feeling heartbroken before she even starts something, she also envies that girl from another faculty for receiving Papie's love so easily.

Jaokha sits in the cafeteria without eating because, like Papie understands, she doesn't eat anything heavy for lunch while others tend to be hungry at this time. While Veerada goes to buy food, Peitie has an opportunity to say something like someone who can't contain his curiosity again.

"It seems like you are not angry with that woman anymore?"

"Huh?"

"Ah... before this, I remember you saying that you don't even want to see her face. You don't want to get close to her or hear her voice. We can't even mention her name."

"True."

Jaokha doesn't deny that.

"But today and that day are different, Thep. And that was a long time ago."

"Meaning you will get back with her?"

"Peitie doesn't sound so good because just the thought of that makes his heart ache.

"Ah... I don't know. I'm not sure if it will ever get to that makes his heart ache."

"Aren't you afraid of getting hurt again?"

"Thep." Jaokha calls her friend with a stern voice. She can sense that her friend is concerned about her. She welcomes that, but not more.

"Yes?"

"Don't force me into a corner. On some matters, a friend just has to let their friends learn for themselves."

Jaokha thinks that she does not have a good answer for Peitie or herself because she cannot know what to expect in the future. She doesn't know what will happen. She just wants to live today. All she wants is to know what to expect today.

Peitie tightens his lips and nods after hearing that.

"I'll go buy some food then. I'm starting to become hungry too."

"Ah-huh."

"Do you want anything?"

"No. I'll eat what Phi Pleng bought me later."

Envy... that feeling rises up in Peitie for the umpteenth time. No matter how long has passed, though Jaokha doesn't behave nicely towards that woman, behind her back, Jaokha always respects her and never badmouths her. She also always calls her the same way she always does. Jaokha's firmness is a wall he wants to successfully climb over someday, no matter how many times he falls and is severely injured trying.

Jaokha watches Peitie's back as he walks away and sighs. On some matters, the feelings are not so strong anymore after time has passed, whether it's anger, resentment, or whatever.

That goes for her too. If Papie were to come back before this, Jaokha wouldn't want to see her face or hear her voice.

But after time has passed and she can manage her feelings better, when she looks back at her own actions then and Papie's actions now, she realizes that she doesn't hate her or can be mean to her as much as she intended to be.

It's not that she's not angry or hurt. But when they broke up, aside from her sobbing her eyes out due to a broken heart, she realized that it was probably the same for Papie. Well... We didn't break up because we stopped loving each other.

Phi Pleng did not break up with you to go be with someone else.

Adding in that reason (which is not at all what she wanted to hear because Phi Pleng decided everything on her own), she can understand it. Because her ex is one who tends to overthink. Papie's older sister has been successful since she was young. She is strong and capable. That is why Papie always puts high pressure on herself to not disappoint Pipim, her older sister. Her ex loves and respects her older sister more than anything.

She probably pressures herself so much that if she can't do what her sister did, her world will fall apart. Of course, that's not wrong, but it's not healthy either. She doesn't need to do everything that her sister does to show the world that she is successful. She just needs to be able to live the life she wants to live well. That should be enough.

Moreover, not everyone needs to be successful at a young age. She doesn't need to have a house and a car if she's not ready. But Thailand's society ingrains that value in so many people. And when there were family problems that put everything on hold, the one who tends to overthink probably worked her brain out.

If it weren't for Phi Perth, Professor Pipim and her family would probably have to pay for a crime they didn't commit.

That was what Phi Jay told her. The word 'bankrupt' may not be scary for her as it has no personal relevance to her.

But for the family that is at risk of going bankrupt, it's probably like their entire home is crashing down on them. No more credibility. Difficult to do any financial transaction. The house, car, and all valuable belongings would be taken away.

Jaokha knows that she unconsciously goes soft on Papie tremendously just thinking about it. It's more than she should be. She found herself an excuse and gave it too much weight to help heal her broken heart.

"Are you really not eating anything, Jaokha?"

Veerada asks before she puts some rice in her mouth hungrily. Peitie is just sitting there with a straight face as he eats his fried rice silently while Veerada talks nonstop.

Peitie has no idea that if his action is within the limits of a friend, he can warn Jaokha freely, and Jaokha is confident that she will listen to him. But because everything that he says comes from his personal feelings, he throws away the importance of his own words.

"I'll eat later. I'm not hungry yet."

"Phi Pleng really knows you well."

"Quiet."

Jaokha screams at her friend when she's teased, then sighs again when she glances at Peitie. He's still a friend, and she doesn't want to ruin that. He tends to get more down than others when he's down. And he tends to overreact when he's happy. That's why she can't get herself to be really mean to him. Peitie is like a kid.

"Hurry up, Thep. We have class."

Peitie looks up from the plate that he is staring at. When he sees that Jaokha still pays attention to him, he instantly smiles.

"One moment. I eat fast, you know."

"The last one to finish has to buy coffee, okay?"

Veerada challenges her friend to try to uplift the mood. And she is successful, as Peitie raises his eyebrows at her before he starts eating.

Jaokha drops by to get the snacks that Papie bought her before she goes back to class in her faculty building. Yet the short conversation that they are having as they walk makes her frown the whole time.

"Pleng has to go home late because the professor asked us to send our concepts today, so I can't drop you off anymore."

"Urgent work?"

Papie shakes her head. She can't answer whether it's urgent or not. It's too tiring to guess what the professors think because they tend to order something one day and change it the next day.

"Not really. Actually, the deadline was next week. Then suddenly, it's today."

"And... how will you go back?"

"Grandpa Cream. Pleng will probably stay at the dorm today."

Jaokha nods. She sweeps her eyes at her ex's friends before nodding to say hi to them when she sees them smiling at her. She keeps her gaze on Unwa longer than others, as they happen to look each other in the eye.

"Alone?"

"Alone, of course. Pleng will call you tonight if you don't believe me."

"There's no need to go that far. We have no status with one another."

Papie shrugs. "I'll go that far. I'll call you when I get to my dorm."

"Nong doesn't know if Nong will pick up or not."

That response makes the one listening frown.

"Will you not pick up?"

"If you're not home by 8 p.m., there's no need to call because Nong won't pick up."

"So you mean that you want me to get to my dorm before 8 p.m.?"

"Did Nong say that? Nong doesn't remember."

Papie smiles. She's fully recharged and ready to get back to work. She's certain that she will be the first to hand in her work this evening.

"Pleng will get back to the dorm before 8 p.m. Pleng won't be naughty."

"Ah-huh. You already gave me your word; please keep it. Else, Nong won't believe anything that comes out of your mouth anymore."

The person listening knows that the act up warning is mixed with concern. Though Jaokha didn't express it directly, the beat around the bush sentences were not that hard to interpret.

No one in the gang dares tease or ask who the petite girl from another faculty is because they know that Papie may ask them back with a straight face.....

Why do you need to know?

....for them to feel embarrassed for being overly caring about their friend's business. But it's different for Unwa. She is brave enough to ask because she can sense that Papie is in a better mood than she normally is.

"Is that the owner of that seat?"

Unwa means the back seat of her friend's favorite cream- colored motorcycle.

Papie glances at the person asking before she nods. And when another friend is about to tease her, Papie immediately stops that friend.

"Focus on the work. You all heard that I have to get back before 8pm."

"I never knew before that you were afraid of your girlfriend."

Papie responds to the teasing by staring at that friend without saying anything until that friend looks around for help. Yet no one is kind enough to butt in.

"Ah, let's get to work."

.....

Jaokha pauses when she sees her sister in the living room when she gets home. It's not often that Phi Jay waits for her like this. If her sister doesn't get home really late, she will be hanging out with her girlfriend and not come home at all.

"Is Phi Jay sleeping at home today?"

Jaokay shakes her head.

"Si has a meeting until late evening today, so I drop by because I have something to ask you."

"Ask Nong?"

"Yes. Come sit down."

Jaokay pats on the sofa area right next to her. After her sister sits down, she immediately asks with a serious tone of voice, making Jaokha feel pressured. Jaokha knows instinctively what this is about because it's the only thing that can make her kind sister take such a serious tone with her. It must be about her favorite ex.

"Who picked you up this morning?"

"Huh?"

"Don't play dumb with me. Nong wouldn't let me drop you off, saying that someone would pick you up. When I called to ask someone at home, they said you went with someone on a cream- colored motorcycle."

"Ah..."

Jaokha scratches the edge of her eyebrow. She doesn't dare look her sister in the eye because she remembers well how hard she cried with her. Moreover, she declared that she would never love anyone again. But she didn't know that Phi Pleng would be back in her life. Otherwise, she wouldn't have said or acted like that.

"Nong already told you who."

"Phi didn't think that Pleng would really dare come pick you up."

"Phi Jay thought that Nong was kidding?"

"Are you two getting back together?"

"... Nong doesn't know."

If it were someone else asking her this, Jaokha would have responded with something as spicy as chewing on an entire garden of chili. But when it's her sister, it's different. She doesn't feel like she's being interrogated, but she feels like she's being cared for.

Jaokay makes a noise in her throat.

"We grew up together, Jaokha. You're not that hard to read."

"And... are you mad at Nong?"

"If I say that I am, will you be sad?"

Jaokay asks softly. She doesn't want to be an older sister who controls her little sister, but she's afraid that one day she will see her little sister, who's

the heart and soul of this family, sob her eyes out again. If that should ever happen again, Jaojay swears that Papie, the cause of her sister's sobbing, would have to pay for it.

Jaokha signs and hugs her sister's arm. She leans on her sister's shoulder, asking for tenderness.

"Nong is not sure. Will Nong have to be sad, Phi Jay?"

"Ask yourself. Could you be happy if she wasn't in your life?"

"...."

Jaokha can answer that almost immediately, but she's not sure if she should say it out loud.

"If having her in your life makes you happy, I won't stop you. But if not, I would beg you to cut her out of your life. Don't get close to someone who can break your heart."

"....."

"If you ask me, I don't want her back in your life. But it's your heart. Whoever's heart it is, that person must take care of it, right?"

"But..."

"I don't feel anything about your ex. She's just someone I used to know. So it's not hard for me to make a decision. But what about you? Do you still have feelings for her?"

"Why is the matter of the heart so exhausting?"

The petite one twists her mouth like she wants to cry when she thinks about her confused heart. There are so many elements when it comes to loving someone.

Jaojay laughs. "Life always throws a challenge at us, one way or another. If loving was easy, there would be no hatred, no disappointment, and no

sorrow in this world."

"Won't you be mad if... Nong gives Phi Pleng another chance?"

In the end, Papie's name is mentioned in this conversation between the two sisters, though they tried to avoid it. Jaojay shakes her head.

"I won't be mad. But I'll keep a close eye on it. Moreover... I can't get along with her that easily."

"Nong knows that."

"If you know that, do what you want. Because I won't be that mean sister who asks my sister to choose between a family member and the person she loves. That would be too cruel."

"That's crazy. Nong no longer loves Phi Pleng."

Jaojay looks at her younger sister silently before she sighs. Jaokha can fool anyone, but not her sister, who knows her inside and out. She must be daydreaming if she thinks that Jaojay believes her.

"Really?"

"Arggg. Phi Jay."

Jaojay laughs. She's at ease now that she knows what's going on. At least she got to ask and get answers from her sister's mouth. It's better than her having to play guessing games.

"Nong can drive now. When will you drive? Riding a motorcycle like that is dangerous, no?"

Jaokha shakes her head.

"If Nong drives, how can Phi Pleng drive me?"

"You're so mischievous nowadays."

"No. Just.... I want to test her patience."

"Good. Test her for a long time. Until Si and I get married, if you can."

Jaokha scrunches her face.

"Phi Jay. I'm not testing Phi Pleng that long."

"A year, then."

"That's still quite long."

Jaokay frowns. She's not sure if her sister will really test her ex. She will say this now: If she ever finds out that they crossed the line, Papie will be punished.

"That's not long."

"It's long."

"I don't care. I won't stop you, but you can only get back together after a year from today. And don't cross the line before you do so."

"What?"

"You heard me."

"Phi Jay. I'm not like that!"

"You better mean it, naughty kid."

The phrase, 'I'm not like that' can't be used with Jaokha; Jaokay knows that well.

"Nong is not Phi Jay, who drags Sisty up to your room all the time."

"....."

"So if Phi Jay is mean, Nong will tell Sisty!"

"Are you taking your ex's side?"

"No. I'm just protecting myself."

Jaokha can't sleep. It's not because of the talk with her sister, but because Papie sent her a message before p.m. saying that she was back at her dorm and had disappeared. She didn't call like she said she would.

So she keeps worrying and thinking in circles. It's already 10 p.m., and she's still wide awake. This is all Papie's fault; she makes her thoughts run wild. Playing on her phone doesn't help, so in the end, she goes into her ex's Instagram and browses through the old posts until there's nothing else to look at.

The latest post is from today. It's a picture of Grandpa Cream taken just before the sun set. Grandpa Cream is the main subject, with the sky in the background. The caption 'Grandpa Cream's back seat has met its owner' is what makes the reader think far.

Seeing that people came to give hearts to the picture Seeing that people came to give hearts to the picture makes Jaokha's finger act faster than her thoughts. She clicks in to see who gave Papie's post those hearts. She goes through each and every one. Some set their accounts to private. Some set it to public, like she does.

There's one that catches her attention. It's the girl who's often closer to her ex than anyone else. She posts so many photos that Jaokha can't go through all of them. But she's mainly interested in the one with Papie in it. In the background, Papie is looking down and concentrating on something, while the person who posted the picture is smiling beautifully at everyone in the foreground.

Jaokha just realized how popular that girl is when she saw all the comments asking who her ex was. Some already knew who Papie was but just commented to tease the girl.

@GODisme: The person in the back is so beautiful. Does she have a girlfriend yet?

@Ppong: You two are so close that I'm getting on a ship.

@Milkyway : Phi Pleng <3

Where are all these people from? Is it proper to tease her ex, who's hers, like this? Though it's a picture from months ago, it still bothers her. Jaokha closes her phone and sighs in frustration. Now, there's one more thing to keep her up.

It's all because of Phi Pleng!

She said that she would call, but she only sent a message and left her anxiously waiting. How can a message on iMessage replace the sound of her voice saying that she's back in her room!

She will not pick up, no matter how many times Phi Pleng I calls after this. Just wait and see.



05. Favourite Ex

Ding!

Jaokha_jarin follow you back

A notification pops up on Papie's mobile screen because the one who can't sleep is so anxious that she has to follow Papie so Papie will know that she is not yet asleep and is still online. Once Papie knows this, she should call Jaokha immediately.

"If you don't call me today, don't call me ever again, Phi Pleng."

Jaokha mutters to the phone. Of course, the person on the other end doesn't know this.

The notification sound cannot wake up the one who fell asleep due to her exhaustion. She regains consciousness when the TV that was left open shows an ancient site in some country. At times, the narrative is the best sleeping pill, while other times it works better than an annoying alarm clock.

Papie struggles to open her eyes before letting out a loud sigh. As she comes to, she focuses her gaze on the television. The air conditioning works its magic by making the one who hasn't been sleeping enough move like a snail.

It takes Papie ten minutes to finally pick up the phone because the TV is showing something that interests her.

For Papie, there is so much information online that she's afraid she can't consume it all in this lifetime. That includes old classic movies, which are

the best hard evidence that she can learn from.

She can learn about the way of life, clothing, and architecture of each time period. If she has time, she will find a movie to watch without even caring what genre it is. She just chooses one with a setting that is from a time period that she wants to research, and she can lose herself in it without getting bored at all.

She glances at the clock, which says that the time is 10:35 p.m., and sighs. She sent a message to tell Jaokha that she was home, took a shower, and changed into comfortable shorts and a loose, white t-shirt to sleep in. She laid down on the sofa and opened something to watch as brain food, but fell asleep.

After letting the time pass, she grabs her phone to check on it. The notification that's showing on the screen causes her eyes to become wide open in panic. And when she goes in to check that it's really Jaokha, the TV immediately loses its appeal. She didn't think that Jaokha would follow her back, and because of that, she's so excited that she doesn't know what to do. She doesn't dare call her either.

In the end, she only goes into the direct message box and sends Jaokha a direct message.

ppp_xx : You're not asleep yet? Jaokha replies immediately.

jaokha_jarin : If I'm already asleep, who just followed you?

Papie forgets how to breathe for a moment. It's clear that Jaokha is mad at her for not calling.

ppp_xx: Can I call you?

jaokha_jarin : You didn't call, though you said you would.

ppp_xx : I'm sorry. that?

ppp_xx : Pleng fell asleep after sending you a message.

jaokha_jarin : I didn't ask. Does it seem like I want to know that.

Papie laughs out loud because every time she asks something, Jaokha answers with a question. She won't reply directly. She will say something that Papie has to interpret. Once Papie realized that, she immediately pressed call. She'll take the risk and see whether Jaokha picks up or not.

Jaokha tightens her lips and thinks for a bit about whether she should pick up the call. But when she heard that Papie didn't call because she fell asleep, her finger acted on its own and pressed accept automatically.

Yet when she picks it up, Papie doesn't say anything.

(You call but don't say anything? What are you thinking?)

"I'm looking at your photos."

Papie replies nasally, clearly showing that she just woke up.

(What?)

"In the application. There are a lot of photos of you. Who took it for you?"

Jaokha frowns. She's not sure if she heard the question right because Papie's voice seems dreamy somehow.

(I took them myself. But if it's a trip somewhere, then mostly it's Da who took them.)

"Ah. I think that."

(Think that?)

"I think that you're so cute. That's why people come in to hit on you in the comments."

(If you're sleepy, go to sleep. Don't babble something nonsense like this.)

Jaokha is not used to her ex's sweet talk. Therefore, she always has an automatic reaction to it, like changing the topic or chasing Papie away, like she just did.

Papie laughs softly. She's not sleepy or out of her mind. There's nothing wrong with her, and she's perfectly fine. She just can't help but think that getting to talk with Jaokha again like this is like a dream. Though Jaokha is still sarcastic or reserved, it's still what she's been dreaming of all this time.

She also can't help but wonder how Jaokha spent her days while they were apart. Did she have to study hard? What made her tired? And... has Jaokha replaced her?

"Pleng is not sleepy anymore. Pleng really thinks that."

(Why did you call?)

"I miss you. I want to hear your voice."

Papie doesn't know if she has the right to say that, but she did anyway. And she has no intention of taking it back.

She wants Jaokha to know what she's thinking. And they are not lies. None of the words that left her mouth were unintentional. If it's Jaokha, whether it's yesterday or today, all her actions and words are with intent.

(You've heard it all day, no?)

"Yes. But Pleng still misses you. I can't help it."

(Shouldn't you wait until we're back together before you tell me you miss me?)

Jaokha asks. She tries to stop herself from smiling. Though there's no one around to see it, she still feels awkward if anyone knows that just a few words from her ex can make her smile this wide.

"I miss you now. You want me to tell you later?"

Papie's voice is as gentle as a breeze that calms your heart and soul. But rather than just feeling calm, Jaokha is also hot all over. It's like everything is out of place. She feels hot and cold at the same time, like she's coming down with a fever.

(I'm going to sleep. Is there anything else?)

Jaokha chooses to cut the conversation short because her heart and body are betraying her brain with these strange reactions. Also, she's no longer so anxious that she can't sleep, knowing that Papie is back in her room safely.

"Yes."

Papie looks at the clock on the wall and tightens her lips. She wants to talk a bit more, but she's afraid that she will disturb Jaokha's resting time.

"Can I..... pick you up tomorrow?"

(If you get here before I leave.)

Papie's request is not unexpected. Even Phi Jay had guessed that Phi Pleng would ask to pick her up for sure.

"What time is your class?"

(I don't know.) Papie sighs.

"Jaokha. If you don't tell me. I will go wait for you since 7 a.m."

Papie doesn't intend to follow her sister's girlfriend's path of going to wait since early morning. But she's starting to understand what her sister did to her girlfriend before revealing her personal routine. Because she wants Jaokha to know that she's important to her, Papie doesn't mind how early it is or how long she has to wait.

(.....)

"I mean it."

Jaokha knows that Papie means it. But her stubborn traits still push her to not give in easily.

(I will wait and see if I see you in front of my house at 7 a.m.)

The line is cut. There are no good nights, which is not a problem. But the problem is Jaokha wouldn't give Papie any information. She wants Papie to find out about her class schedule on her own. Does Jaokha really think that Papie can't do that?

The TV is turned off because, while there are things to do, now is not the time. She has to get up early and go wait for Jaokha in front of her house before 7 a.m., like she said she would. Papie wants to know if Jaokha would really wake up at 7 a.m. to check on her.

The next morning, Papie brings Grandpa Cream and herself to Jaokha's gate before 7 a.m. She just sits there and waits because she's not sure if she should call to wake Jaokha up since it's very early. It may not be a good idea to call now. So the only thing she can do is send Jaokha a message to tell her that she's already here and wait.

This is probably a better option because if Jaokha is already up, she will see it. And if she's not up yet, Papie is willing to just wait because she has no urgent matter to attend to as her Iclass is at 10 a.m.

"Little Miss informed me to invite you to wait inside."

A man who appears to be the guard says that to Papie in a cordial tone. That stuns Papie, as she didn't think that Jaokha would care enough to tell the guard about her arrival beforehand.

"Thank you for your help."

Jaokha surprises Papie even more as she walks over in her university uniform with the shirt she gave her the day before in her hand. Her face is scrunched. It's probably because she has to wake up early.

"Why are you up so early?"

"Didn't you say that you would be here early? Do you want me to wake up at 9 a.m.?"

Papie shakes her head. She takes the shirt that Jaokha hands her and puts it on Grandpa Cream. She just stands still to wait because she doesn't know what Jaokha wants to do next. Does she want to go to the university now or have breakfast first? Papie has already prepared a sandwich and milk for herself.

Normally, Papie doesn't eat breakfast. If she's not hungry when she wakes up, she won't eat. She only eats when she's hungry, without any fixed time. But today, she's prepared something in case Jaokha asks. That is, if Jaokha remembers that she doesn't eat breakfast.

"Do you want to go now?"

"Arrrgg. I'm still sleepy. My class is at 9 a.m."

Papie wants to laugh, but she's afraid that Jaokha will get angry or sulk at her if she does. That would make it harder for her to try to get close to Jaokha.

"Why don't you tell Pleng your class schedule so you don't have to get up this early?"

"No. If you want to know, find out yourself."

"Pleng can, but are you sure that you want me to ask someone else?"

Jaokha shrugs. Arguing with Papie makes her feel livelier after waking up this early, though she went to bed late last night. Because Papie is the one who made her sleep late, she must take responsibility.

"It depends on who you ask."

"Pleng doesn't want to know from someone else; Pleng prefers for you to tell me."

"....."

"Can you do that? Can you be the one who tells me what I need to know?"

Jaokha tightens her lips. She's complaining silently to herself because she doesn't know from whom Papie learned to speak like this. Papie was not a sweet talker, and she rarely sweet talked her. But it seems like she's made a lot of progress in this area.

"I don't have to tell you. If you are diligent enough in picking me up, you will know my class schedule in a week."

"...."

"Can't you find out yourself that way?"

Papie immediately knows what Jaokha is trying to tell her. If Jaokha is testing her patience, she is sure that she won't lose to anyone. She can pick Jaokha up and drop her off every day if Jaokha lets her.

"Okay. This means that you give Pleng permission to pick you up every day, right?"

"Ah-huh. I don't have any problem if that's how you want to interpret it."

There's one more thing the tall one wants to know.

"There's a street market near the university today. Do you want to go there with Pleng?"

Jaokha looks surprised but doesn't reply. She neither accepts nor rejects the invitation.

"So? Do you want to go with Pleng?"

"I can't get home late.

Papie makes a noise in her throat as a response. This is one thing that hasn't changed. Whether it was then or now, Jaokha is the younger daughter that her family is most protective of. If she is to get home later than usual, there must be a good reason for it.

"But if you want me to go with you, you have to ask for permission from my father. He's having breakfast inside right now."

"....."

Papie immediately straightens her back and stands stiffly. She isn't prepared to meet Jaokha's older family members this soon. She hasn't even successfully made up with Jaokha. Isn't it too soon to go meet him when we don't even have a status between us?

She doesn't want to introduce herself as Jaokha's ex. It's not a title you'd want to say to her father?

Jaokha laughs when she sees Papie's reaction. Her face is lit up with an attractive smile. The person who hasn't seen this for a while unconsciously stares, forgetting her manners. Yet Jaokha is not at all angry. She likes that she's the center of Papie's.

"I'm kidding. I know you don't dare do that."

"It's not that I don't dare."

"But it's not a good time yet, right?"

Jaokha preempts. Because if Papie really goes in to see her father, she will be the one who doesn't know how to react because she doesn't know what to introduce Papie as. Papie is neither a friend nor a girlfriend.

At this point, Papie is in between someone she used to love and her lover-to-be. She doesn't know what status to give her yet.

"How do I look today?"

Jaokha raises her eyebrows and examines Papie's clothes. She's in a white, long sleeve, body fit shirt and black jeans. It makes her look cool and charming in a way. Sometimes Jaokha envies students in Papie's faculty because the faculty is not very strict on dress code as long as it's polite. That's why, many times, she sees Papie wearing a workshop shirt over a t-shirt or just a t-shirt tucked into a pair of pants.

"Why are you dressed like this today?"

"Papie is well dressed. Jaokha is asking this because she's curious why Papie asked her about it."

I have a presentation today, so I'm not sure if this is okay.

"What do you normally wear when you present?"

"I wear this, but I didn't know who to ask whether it's okay or not. Now that I have you, I thought I'd ask."

The petite one tightens her lips. Papie likes to make her feel important, yet she just left her easily.

"It's okay."

"Does saying it's okay mean that it's nice?"

"It's nice."

Papie is not sure what she did to make Jaokha suddenly grumpy. So she decides to keep quiet. She doesn't want to fight this early in the morning.

"Shall we go then?"

"Are you in a hurry?"

"I will have to go grab something from the print shop after dropping you off."

After dropping Jaokha off, Papie will have to go to the print shop to pick up something she ordered last night and put it on a future board so it looks good when she presents her work in front of the class.

The guest lecturers who will give the score today are all tough. Many are business owners who have won many awards. That is why the dean paid a lot of money to hire them as guest lecturers for this subject. The dean

believes that the field of design is very open, so those who can teach do not need a teaching degree.

Many may be against this belief because those who do not have a degree in teaching will have very different criteria for giving grades. Some may even grade based on their own standards without any clear criteria.

Many say that it is good because they will get a different and more macro-level viewpoint. Those people are their future customers. They could never know who they would work for or what those people would be like when they graduated.

Papie has no opinion on this. She will just try to do her best.

"So... Will you go with Pleng this evening?"

"I'll let you know later."

When the other person is calm, Jaokha's sudden emotional swing subsides. That's because Papie is standing here now, waiting to be punished for leaving her then.

"Pleng lets you decide freely."

Papie replies understandingly. She's okay with any decision. If Jaokha doesn't want to go, she won't go either. There's nothing complicated about it.

"Thank you. Hang on for a moment. I need to grab something."

Jaokha is not wearing a short A-line skirt like yesterday. Today, she's wearing a pleated skirt that's a bit over her knees in length. Her shirt is also not as tight-fitting. But she's still as cute as ever.

What did her parents feed her when she was young? How can every part of her be cute? She has beautiful lips, a high-bridge nose, big round eyes like a rabbit, and fair skin. Every part of her is as perfect as a woman can be.

Papie turns off the engine when they get to their faculties, but she doesn't park at her usual spot. Jaokha raises her eyebrows curiously, but she lets Papie take the helmet off her. She then restyles her wind-tangled hair.

"Don't you have class?"

Didn't Papie say that she had a presentation? Why does she look like she's going somewhere? Or is she meeting someone before class?

When Jaokha's curiosity takes this path, her eyebrows immediately furrow tightly. She's clearly becoming grumpy, which surprises Papie, who's looking at her. Papie is not sure if she's done something wrong again.

Her ex's emotional swings are more volatile than the Thai climate.

"I do. But I have to go get my printout from the print shop in front of the university first."

"Why didn't you drop by to get it on the way here so I could help you carry them?"

Jaokha offers her help, forgetting to play hard to get. She just realizes that she slipped when she sees a smile as bright as the lights on a Christmas tree on Papie's face.

A smile that makes her feel cold, but when they're together, it's the perfect temperature. It's something she can't find when she's with anyone else

Papie is like her Christmas. It's been this way since day one, and it is still that way now.

"Pleng doesn't know what time your class is. You wouldn't tell me."

Jaokha scrunches her nose when she notices that the older person's voice has a hint of sulking.

"Why didn't you ask? You picked me up very early in the morning. Do you really think that I have morning class every day?"

"Did you tell me when I asked?"

"I will tell you now. My class is at 9:30 a.m. today, and it's only a bit past 8 a.m., so I can be a good friend and go with you."

Papie frowns.

"Who said I wanted you to be my friend?"

"I mean, I will be a good friend and go get your printout with you."

"That too. Pleng has never thought of you as a friend in any way whatsoever."

Jaokha sighs and furrows her eyebrows. She answers, sounding a bit frustrated at this point because Papie is acting up.

"I will go with you, not as a friend. Satisfied?"

"If not as a friend, then as what?"

Papie asks back with a straight face, but Jaokha does not fall into her trap. The petite one answers loud and clear in a second without even pausing to think.

"As your ex."

The person on the receiving end frowns even more. Yet she doesn't respond, as she fears that she will get hit back with something that makes her heart ache even more. Right now, Jaokha seems to be kind, while at the same time she's still as mean as ever.

Though she's a lot softer, every time she remembers Papie's grave guilt, she will hit back with hurtful words or an expression that clearly shows how deeply hurt she still is from Papie's mistake.

"But Pleng also wants to be your current girlfriend."

"That's not up to me. That's up to how hard you try."

"But if you don't allow it, this is all Pleng can be: your ex."

"But I've never had a new girlfriend. If this doesn't make you realize something, I may have to reconsider whether I should give you another chance."

Papie frowns. Though she feels a bit better, she doesn't like that Jaokha likes to threaten her. This is not a trait of Jaokha's that she's familiar with.

"Whatever Pleng has already received, Pleng will not give it back, whether it's a chance or your feelings."

In the end, Papie takes Jaokha to her usual print shop in front of the university on Grandpa Cream. After her last statement, both didn't say anything more. They just stare at each other like they are in a staring contest.

Of course, Papie loses. But it's only because she lets Jaokha win. If this victory makes her happy, Papie is more than happy to let her have it.

We didn't talk more. Jaokha just looks at Papie as she walks over to take her printout, like she's familiar with the procedure. It was also like this when we were together. Papie likes to participate in school activities, yet she still has time to do part-time jobs and, amazingly, also has time for Jaokha.

And right now, Papie's every move is as familiar as Jaokha's favorite movie, which she can't take her gaze away from.

"I have to put it on a future board first. Do you want to help me?"

Papie looks up and asks after she gets her printout and moves to a big square table in the corner. The shop owner is nice enough to have this in the shop because he knows that many architecture and design students need to use it. Sometime the students will email the shop their work at 2 to 3 a.m., and the owner has to get up early to print them out. This is why many are regulars and the shop is popular.

"Nong Pleng, the fonts in one of the files you sent at 3 a.m. were wrongly formatted, but I fixed it for you."

Kirk used to be a student here. He saw an opportunity when he graduated and used his own agony as a student to his advantage. This is why this print shop is open 24 hours a day. No matter what time you email your work in, you will get your printout in the morning.

Papie pauses and frowns a bit because she is sure that she rechecked her work carefully, while Jaokha also frowns because she didn't know that Papie worked until that late at night.

No wonder she is skinny to the bone and has dark circles under her eyes like a panda. Does she think that using the concealer could hide it from her? Moreover, she got up early in the morning to pick her up. Does she think that she's Superman?

"Why did you wake up so early if you slept that late?"

Jaokha replies to Papie's question by reaching her hands out to hold the paper in its position before putting it on the future board that was sprayed with glue.

"Because Pleng wants to pick you up."

"Why are you always hard on your body? You know that I don't like that."

"If you are mad at me for not taking care of myself one more time, I will think that you're worried about me."

Papie teases. She doesn't want Jaokha to become frustrated because of her.

"I'm worried about you."

The petite one says that frankly. She doesn't beat around the bush like she normally does. That stuns Papie, who's pressing down on the cutter to cut the future board. She looks up at the girl in front of her, like she's not sure if she heard it correctly.

"You still have to pick me up and drop me off for the entire semester. If you're sick, I will lower your behavior score. Did you know that?"

"My behavior score?"

"Yes."

Jaokha replies flatly with a straight face.

"Pleng is not your student, Jaokha."

Papie frowns as she scrunches her face. Aren't those scores for students? There is no such thing when it comes to the subject of love.

"Yes. You're not a student. But you're an ex who's on probation."

"So you will be my teacher?"

Jaokha shakes her head.

"I'm your favorite ex, aren't I? Otherwise, why would you be trying to make up with me?"

Speechless... Because once she's honest or full of herself, Jaokha does it so well. She's cute and annoying at the same time.

"You're wrong."

Once she ponders and realizes what she should say, Papie protests.

"???"

"You're still Pleng's **favorite girlfriend**. There is no 'ex' in it."

Papie's definition of 'favorite ex' is different from the lyric of that song. She's never tried to kiss or love someone else. She's never tried to find a replacement. Because once she's found her favorite, she doesn't want to look for any others.

Though we don't meet again or Jaokha no longer loves her, Papie is confident that she can't find someone her heart can adore this much. Never.



06. The Heart Still Feels

Jaokha manages to hold Papie's work, as she wanted. But it gets hotter on the way back, making her face sweat.

"Pleng has to go prepare for the presentation. I can't accompany you to your class today."

The architecture student tells Jaokha as she reaches out to take her work from Jaokha. She holds it between her legs while taking off her helmet for Jaokha, as usual. There is no sleeve to wipe the sweat today, but there is a clean-smelling handkerchief instead.

"I was afraid you would get so hot. That's why I wanted to leave you first."

Papie doesn't like being the reason the little one has to endure the strong sun and wind. And she always feels grateful that Jaokha never complains, no matter where she takes her or what activities she invites her to.

"Aren't you worried about yourself? How can you carry your work back while riding grandpa cream in this hot sun?"

"I will drive slowly."

"Being hot is better than you being in danger."

"..."

"I'm afraid I won't have someone to pick me up and drop me. Didn't I tell you that already?"

Jaokha answers with a serious face. She tries her best not to look Papie in the eye after blurting out how she feels so many times this morning. However, the listener's heart is bursting with flowers, like a flower that has been given magical water.

"Pleng promises that Pleng will pick you up every day."

"Ah-huh."

"So don't lower my behavior score because I wasn't cute this morning, baby boo."

Jaokha gives Papie a stern look.

"I told you not to call me that."

"Why?"

"Just don't."

"But..."

"No but. Go to your class and focus on your presentation."

Jaokha interrupts the conversation and is about to leave, but Papie quickly grabs her paper and follows her.

"Why can't I call you that?"

"Because I don't want you to."

"When can I call you that?"

"When it's time."

"Jaokha."

Papie groans. But that doesn't make Jaokha go easy on her. The little one still walks ahead to her college. And when she sees her two friends waiting,

she speeds up. Peitie looks away because he doesn't want to see who Jaokha comes with. Veerada, on the other hand, smiles widely and greets them happily.

"Are you going to leave Jaokha again?"

Veerada asks her best friend's ex. Her friendliness earns a slight smile on the corner of Papie's mouth.

"Yes."

Seeing that Jaokha is already with her friends, Papie stops pestering her. Although she wants to tell Jaokha to focus on class, she's not sure if she should, because now Jaokha won't even look at her face.

It seems that calling her "baby boo" was the wrong move, like when she suddenly steps in a puddle while walking on the sidewalk and the water splashes on her and she can't shake it off immediately. Then there is a tinkling feeling in her heart.

"Pleng is going to class now."

However, she turns to say this to Jaokha before leaving. The little girl nods, and just as Papie is about to leave, Jaokha's mouth acts faster than her brain can think again.

"Focus on your presentation. I know you'll do well."

She says this, but looks down to hide her trembling eyes. Jaokha purses her lips. She uncontrollably shows how much she cares again. However, instead of making her feel bad or losing face, Papie makes her feel good.

"Thank you. I have the handkerchief with your sweat with me. It's my lucky charm. I'll definitely score higher than the others today."

"Are you okay? Since when is my sweat a lucky charm?"

So good... Veerada, who is taking a peek, has to smile. Papie is very good at making Jaokha stop pretending and keeps talking as if nothing happened.

"Since today."

'You're crazy.'

Jaokha mumbles as if she's complaining. But it was so casual. She reaches into her bag to look for her favorite pen that has a white label that says 'Jaokha' with transparent tape on top. This shows that the pen has an owner.

"Here." The little one hands this to Papie.

"What is it?"

"A lucky charm must be something better than my sweat, right?"

That was enough to make Papie smile widely. She beams and lights up the entire area like few have ever seen. She picks up the pen and carefully tucks it into her shirt pocket.

"Pleng will call you later."

"... I'm going to class now."

Peitie makes loud signals to interrupt the ex-lovers. He walks between the two go to class without caring how Jaokha looks at him, because he really can't stay calm right now.

"Can't you walk properly, Thep?"

Veerada ends up being the only one to complain.

"Aren't we going to class?"

The young man turns to answer with a serious face. He looks at Jaokha's reaction before entering the classroom without waiting for his friends.

Papie's presentation went well. Although there were some suggested revisions, it was worth the lack of sleep for many nights. Grandpa Cream

can't do his job of dropping off the owner from the back seat today, because someone from home picks up Jaokha. In addition, Papie has to wait for everyone to finish their presentations, which requires a lot of patience.

By the time Papie manages to get home, the sky is already dark orange. Her watch says it's almost 6pm, so Jaokha shouldn't have to waste time waiting for her.

When she gets home, Papie texts Jaokha to tell her. She then packs her things in her room, showers, gets dressed and stands in the living room. She picks up Paul and gives him a familiar scratch greeting. She sees her sister come in with her girlfriend out of the corner of her eye and turns to watch TV.

She is no longer against Peeraya because Peeraya takes very good care of her sister. However, the loving vibe sometimes makes her a little irritable.

"Nong Pleng, Pipim asked me to tell you that dinner is ready."

"Does Phi Pim cook toda⁶⁰y?"

Papie puts the orange cat down and walks slowly to circle the newcomer's legs before disappearing into some hidden corner of the house. He doesn't have a favorite, unless someone has a cat snack in their hands.

"No. Pipim is not in a good mood today. So I bought something from outside."

"Not in a good mood? What did you do?"

Papie asks sternly, but Peeraya gives her a warm smile and shakes her head.

"Phi didn't do anything, but Pipim is in a bad mood because some students didn't listen to her."

"Has she been flirted with?"

Peeraya raises her eyebrows, but she doesn't say yes or no.

"Aren't you possessive?"

"If I were possessive now, Pipim would be even more frustrated. I'll be possessive later."

Papie doesn't quite understand what Peeraya's "later" means. If she's possessive now, why is she keep it to herself?

But that's it. Every couple has their own way of communicating. She can't decide her sister's relationship through her own lens.

"I don't really feel need to be possessive about these things. Pipim is clear about how she feels."

Papie sighs before repeating herself for the umpteenth time.

"I'm sick of this lovebird vibe!"

Peeraya laughs at this. She's not angry or frustrated at all. On the contrary, she feels good that Pipim's family knows how she feels about Pipim.

Papie leads Peeraya to the dining table. She recognizes her sister's frown and, based on Peeraya's warning, refrains from saying anything that might escalate the situation further.

"Phi Pim. Pleng might not be home next week. There's group work and my first project is due."

"Will you eat on time?"

The only thing that worries Papie in terms of how she lives her life is her eating habits. If no one reminds her or invites her to eat, no food will enter her stomach. It's so bad that her stomach often protests with excruciating pain.

"I'll go."

"I'll stop by."

Although Pipim still sounds frustrated, her voice shows no frustration as she speaks to her sister. Pipim look at her sister is starting to complain, so she turns to look at her girlfriend. And when she sees that something is wrong, she warns her.

"Phi Perth, please fold your sleeves carefully."

"I can't do this well on my own."

Peeraya says this while stretching her hands forward like a criminal surrendering to a police officer. The only difference is that Pipim is not a police officer, but the owner of Peeraya's heart.

"Stop looking at Pim like that. Can't you see that Pleng is here?"

"But you're so charming when you're all bossy like that."

"Is being frustrated charming?"

Pipim asks while she raises her eyebrows. Peeraya lets out a smile.

"My dear Pipim, Perth really likes it when you get bossy with me."

"Is your girlfriend normal, Phi Pim?"

Papie can't help but interrupt. She's starting to feel like air. Shouldn't Peeraya think a little bit about her when she compliments or hits on her girlfriend? She's sitting right here. Besides, she's still protective of her sister. Even though she let Peeraya in, it's not like she doesn't feel anything.

"That's what Phi thinks too. Are you normal, Phi Perth?"

Pipim turns to her girlfriend at the last sentence. Pipim is in a better mood now, thanks to Peeraya's calmness. She's like clean water that washes away the sands that are irritating Pipim's heart.

"If Perth liking it when you boss me around means I'm not normal, then that's not strange. Because I'm not physically normal anyway, just like my heart is with Pim."

Papie sighs. Every time she's the third wheel in a conversation between her sister and her sister's lover, she feels a tingling sensation in her heart. Wait until it's her turn.

"But Pim also likes it when I'm bossy, doesn't she?"

"What?"

Pipim asks sternly because if Peeraya is saying something with double meanings at the dinner table with her sister around, Peeraya won't be able to be bossy for a long time.

"If you're going to be bossy or something with each other, I beg you to do it when I'm not around."

Peeraya laughs softly, then reaches out to hold Pipim's slender hand. She rubs it to apologize to Pipim if her teasing makes Pipim feel bad. She just wishes Pipim would stop getting upset about what other people have done to her. She doesn't want her to be negative for too long.

Pipim sighs. She's in a tough spot, having to care about her girlfriend's feelings and her sister's. Often, Papie has to witness her girlfriend's behavior, like hugging her or kissing her on the cheek inappropriately, for example, when she's cooking and hasn't even taken a bath yet.

"Let's eat, Phi Perth. Otherwise, you'll have to sleep at your place tonight."

Peeraya smiles. "My dear Pipim... you're my home, in case you forgot."

"Can you stop hitting on Phi Pim for 15 minutes? Can't you please let me finish my dinner first?"

There's laughter at the dinner table. Pipim turns to give her girlfriend a hard look, while Papie sighs. It's hard for her to contain her jealousy in this scenario.

Papie's invitation hasn't been completely ignored. Although Jaokha hasn't given her an answer, she thinks about what she should do about it. Although her family isn't that strict, she's naturally reserved. She doesn't like going to crowded places.

If it had been an invitation from someone else, she would have declined without much thought. But since it's an invitation from Papie, her heart and mind are at odds.

Then the next week, Jaokha mentions when Papie comes to pick her up.

"You said there's a street market near the university?"

"Yes. Do you want to go?"

"Yes. If you're free."

"Pleng is always free for you."

Although Papie shows her childish and protective side when she is with Pipim and Peeraya, there is no sign of it when she is with Jaokha. She doesn't want to be like that with her favorite ex. That night, she takes Jaokha to her room to pack her things first. She also changes into a dark blue T-shirt and her favorite black jeans.

Jaokha is still wearing her university uniform because she didn't prepare anything to change into, and Papie doesn't dare let Jaokha borrow her clothes because they are not together yet.

Jaokha has just noticed something else. Papie's room wall has a brown board with caps of many brands on display. This tells her that Papie's old habitat hasn't changed. She likes to wear a cap to cover her face because she doesn't like her serious face to draw attention from the people around her.

"Do you want to have dinner first? Pleng isn't sure if you would like the food from the market."

"I'm not that picky."

"Pleng knows. But finding delicious food at the market is like winning the lottery. And her stomach gets upset easily. If we happen to eat unhygienic food, you might get a stomachache."

Jaokha pauses. "Do you remember?"

Jaokha is not as strong as her sister. Although she tries to exercise a lot, she still gets sick easily. She sometimes gets a fever and headache just from being in the sun or a light drizzle.

This includes unfamiliar or unhygienic food. The little one can even get food poisoning if she is too experimental.

"You can't say I can remember because Pleng never forgets in the first place."

Night street markets are nothing new to Jaokha. Although her family is very protective of her, it's not like they don't let her live her life. Papie was the one who introduced her to them. And it's still Papie who takes her to one today.

The market is neither too big nor too small. It is organized into clear zones. The food is on the left, the clothes are in the middle, and various accessories are on the right.

Most of the people who come here are college students. No one pays any special attention to them, but it's not like no one looks at them. The crowd and fear make Jaokha stand still. Her legs suddenly stiffen, so she stands still like a statue.

The person who knows what's going on has to come closer. Papie steps in front of Jaokha's eyes before speaking in a gentle voice to ease the other person's fear.

"Pleng is here."

"Ah-huh. Suddenly, I feel out of place."

When Jaokha was younger, she was in a situation where a crowd rushed past her towards an exit. If she thinks back, she remembers that she wasn't afraid of crowds when she was in kindergarten.

But there was a fire at her school, and it was chaos. When the bell rang, all the students started crying and running in panic. They rushed at Jaokha, and she fell to the ground. Some tripped and fell on her like dominoes. But what Jaokha can't forget is all the feet that stepped on her arms and legs to run to a closed door. No one cared that they were stepping on her.

When the homeroom teacher came to help, the wound in Jaokha's heart was deep. As a result, the sound of the bell and the presence of a crowd can arouse fear in her heart.

Jaokha presses her lips tightly together as Papie reaches out and waits for Jaokha to place his hands on hers. Although Jaokha is afraid of this situation, there is something else she is also afraid of.

She is afraid of her own heart. She is afraid that it will return to its former owner too soon.

"It's okay."

She rejects that hand, though she wonders if it's still as soft as it used to be. She wants to ask if anyone else besides her has touched it. But that's it. She's just let those thoughts linger in her head.

Papie pulls her hand away. She tries to sound normal to hide her disappointment. Jaokha coming here with her is already more than she can hope for, so she shouldn't expect any more.

"Is there anything in particular Jaokha wants to look at?"

"Shirts."

"Huh?"

"Similar to the ones you lent me that day."

Papie nods to show she understands, but she's still curious as to why Jaokha suddenly wants them.

"Then follow me."

Papie is familiar with the layout because she comes here quite often, so she leads the way without having to guess the way. She turns to look at Jaokha every now and then to see if she's still behind her. Papie is afraid the crowd will scare her so much that she'll turn into a statue again.

When she sees that Jaokha doesn't look so good, her hand acts faster than her brain. She reaches out to hold Jaokha's soft hand tightly and pull her along to keep walking. She stands in front of Jaokha, like a walking wall.

When they reach the store where she intends to take Jaokha, she lets go of his hand. Thank goodness Jaokha didn't try to pull away or scold her for what she did without permission. Because if that were the case, Shen isn't sure her worries would be a good enough excuse for what she did.

"Thank you."

Jaokha hums softly. She knows her hand is sweating. Part of it is from fear, but part of it is from Papie's washing. Although they've already had touched each other before, she was the one who initiated the contact. So this is the first time since they broke up that Papie has initiated the touching.

"Are you okay? Please tell me if you're not."

"I'm fine."

Jaokha answers and walks into the store. All the shirts have a similar pattern. The store has a lot of long-sleeved shirts with various colorful checkered patterns.

"It's not very expensive here, but there's another store. I'll take you there too, so you can compare and see which one you like best."

"We can buy here first." Papie looks at her.

"We can. But the same shirt from different stores can be sold at a different price."

"You mean... cheaper?"

"Yes."

Papie answers honestly because that's what she has experienced. She earned money on her own, she will buy things that are affordable compared to her salary.

This is another big gap between Jaokha and her. Jaokha tends to immediately buy what she likes, while she has to think about it and compare to see which one is the best value before deciding to buy something.

"We can do that. That's a good idea."

"Are you okay with it?"

"Why wouldn't I be?"

"Well... It's not a brand you normally wear."

Jaokha sighs. She doesn't understand why Papie is so concerned. When she was wearing the shirt Papie lent her, she didn't even look to see what brand it was or how much it cost. If she likes it, that's the end of it.

"If I like something, it doesn't depend on the price or the brand. If I like it, I like it. I don't complicate things when it comes to my taste."

"And you already like Pleng?"

"I used to like it."

"Does that mean you don't like me anymore?"

"Used to mean it already happened."

Jaokha answers as her eyes still scan the shirt she's interested in. But someone else is looking at her, so she can only wait.

"And what's happening now?"

"You'd have to wait for Jaokha in the future."

Papie is happy to hear that. Because Jaokha not saying "no" goes a long way in telling her that "us" might not be so hard to achieve if she's not so stupid as to mess it up again.

"This one looks good on you."

The little one changes the subject. She takes the shirt and places it in front of the tall one before nodding to herself as if she's happy about something.

"Are you going to buy this for Pleng?"

"I'm buying it for myself, but I want one that looks good on you, too."

Papie frowns. She doesn't quite understand what Jaokha means until those thin lips tell her.

"Maybe I'll leave it in your room sometimes."

"You can wear my clothes."

"No. I want to buy a new one."

"...."

"I already borrowed yours. So you can borrow mine too."

The little girl answers as she takes a few more shirts from the rack. She looks at her ex and asks her...

"Can I buy three first? I'm afraid someone will buy them before we get back."

Papie nods. Jaokha is looking at her with those puppy dog eyes. How can she be so mean as to say no to this? She would be so mean if she did.



07. Unbreakable Love

The atmosphere is gradually improving as they approach Papie's dorm, but when Unwa approaches to greet them, it suddenly turns somber. Unwa is in her casual clothes, wearing an oversized T-shirt and shorts that you can barely see through. Her closeness to Papie makes Jaokha suddenly grumpy.

"Are you back, Pleng?"

"Yes. What's wrong?"

"Nothing. I went to your room to see if you were there, but you weren't. I was going to invite you to dinner."

Papie's classmate is all smiles. She's holding her laundry basket, so it's clear what she's doing in the lobby. Now, Jaokha doesn't have her characteristic sweetness. She looks Unwa in the eye for a while before Unwa looks away at Papie's tall frame and smiles.

"I've already eaten."

The Chinese-looking girl nods and gives Jaokha an unreadable smile before apologizing. However, before she leaves, she shouts her last words, telling Papie not to forget to email her about the group project tonight, or she will come and pick them up from Papie's room.

The person who left the time bomb has no idea what started it. If Papie cut the wrong wire or took the wrong step, the bomb would surely explode in the next few minutes.

"I didn't know you were in the same dorm as your friend."

Papie raises her eyebrows, but answers truthfully.

"Just in the same dorm, not in the same room. How can Pleng decide where she should stay?"

Papie moved in first. Unwa moved in after her. She realized her friend was here too when they accidentally ran into each other.

"That's right."

Jaokha mumbles. She openly admits that she's not happy, and it bothers her so much that she doesn't know how to deal with her negative feelings now.

"Are you two close?"

"What do you mean?"

Papie raises her eyebrows again, not understanding the question. She waits until the elevator opens and gets in. Jaokha follows her silently, but starts talking again when they reach Papie's room.

"That friend. You live in the same dorm, go to classes together, and do things together."

Papie isn't good at dealing with Jaokha's sudden mood swings. She's not even sure what she did wrong. Or is it wrong because it's her? However, she still wants to explain so that Jaokha understands.

"Jaokha. A friend is a friend. And the only person I want to do things with is you."

"Actually, it's okay if you like someone else, because I'm also getting to know someone who isn't you."

That's a lie. Jaokha has never opened up or given a chance to anyone except the person in front of her. However, the jealousy that raged in her heart leads her to say something hurtful. She didn't even listen to what Papie tried to explain to her.

"Jaokha."

Papie calls her out sternly. She's not happy that Jaokha says things that belittle her feelings for her. More importantly, it belittles Jaokha's own feelings as well.

"Why are you calling me?"

"You can be angry and punish Pleng all you want. But don't play with other people's feelings like that. Didn't I tell you that already?"

"How am I playing with other people's feelings?"

"What you just said."

"..."

"If you said that to hurt Pleng, okay, I'm really hurt. Are you happy?"

"..."

"Was what Pleng did so bad that you could say anything to me? Could you just say things that hurt my feelings without caring about how I feel?"

Jaokha bites the inside of her lips hard. She relaxes a little. She knows she's not that nice of a person. She's too headstrong and stubborn to bow down to anyone.

It's her flaws that she hasn't been able to control yet. And every time her heart is hurt by jealousy, it comes out. Seeing Papie look away makes her feel even more guilty.

She doesn't dare say that this is just how she is, and if Papie can't handle it, just leave because it's bad behavior that no one should be willing to accept. She knows when she's wrong, but her ego keeps her from apologizing.

She said it without thinking, so it's not strange that the person who hears it is the one who thinks it. These were words intended to win. Shen wants to

feel like she's better than Papie, but it comes back like a boomerang to hurt her.

Papie unlocks the door. She knows that Jaokha will have to wait for the family driver to pick her up, but she's not feeling very happy right now, so she wants some personal time to deal with her emotions first.

"You can wait inside. Let me excuse myself to calm down a bit, and I'll follow you later."

Jaokha opens her mouth to say something, but nothing comes out. She raises her hand, intending to grab Papie's arm, but she doesn't dare. All she can do is watch her ex leave until Papie is out of sight before signing with a heavy heart.

It turns out that the situation between them has gotten so bad that Papie isn't sure what she did wrong. Jaokha's words have made her lose her enthusiasm for picking her up with Grandpa Cream or doing her group project. She does nothing but lie on the bed, sighing repeatedly, and staring blankly at the ceiling.

This boring, square room used to have Jaokha, but ever since she left two days ago, it's been completely silent.

Yes... For two days now, she hasn't wanted to move an inch because she's discouraged and sad. It's like no matter how hard she tries, she can't reach the victory line, which is her second chance. She doesn't know when Jaokha left that day because when she returns to her room, Jaokha is no longer there.

The sky is dark today, much like her heart. In fact, Papie just wants to lie in bed and do nothing. However, her responsibilities push her not to do that. No matter how much her heart hurts, she has to keep living.

She has to get up and put on her university uniform. She puts her belongings in her bag, swings her drawing tube over her shoulder, and rides Grandpa Cream to the university. But the sky is not on her side because the

rain falls before she reaches her destination. It's as if the sky is taking out its anger on her.

Papie pulls up to the free university bus stop, which looks exactly like a normal bus stop. She pulls her damp hair back with her hand and sighs. She is alone, as others have already run for shelter under the buildings. She lets her eyes wander, looking at the rain, and sighs again. Even the weather doesn't love her. However, she is not alone for long.

The shadow of a person under a small umbrella moves slowly across her vision. Papie frowns when she sees that the shadow looks familiar, but she ignores the coincidences. Jaokha has her family's car to pick her up and drop her off. So there is no way she is stuck in the rain like her. She is probably already in her classroom. When her mind reaches this, Papie stops paying attention to that shadow and goes back to looking at the rain falling on Grandpa Cream.

Jaokha stops completely when she notices that the person sitting at the university bus stop remains motionless and oblivious to her surroundings. She thought Papie would pay more attention to her if she came closer.

Is Papie still mad? Is that why she doesn't even look at her from the corner of her eyes? The little girl purses her lips. She's not sure now if she made the right decision to ask the driver to stop and come closer in the rain like that.

If she hadn't seen Grandpa Cream parked on the side of the road, she would have just gone on her way. But because she saw Grandpa Cream, she asked the driver to park and walk back with an umbrella. But she knows that her guilt is still there, so she doesn't dare do much. She just folds her umbrella and walks past Papie to sit two seats away from her.

"Jaokha?"

Papie calls out in surprise. She's not even sure if this is just her own imagination or if Jaokha is really fresh in her blood.

"Yes."

Papie frowns tightly and quickly raises her wrist to check the time. When she sees that it is the little girl's class schedule, she is even more surprised.

"What are you doing here?"

"What about you? What are you doing here?"

The little girl asks back. Although she tries to be cute with Papie, she is unconsciously in a bad mood because Papie didn't pay attention to her at first.

"Pleng is taking shelter from the rain. You?"

Papie repeats her question because she doesn't understand the situation. She is confident that Jaokha has a driver who can drop her off at the college building without a single drop of rain falling on her. Therefore, Jaokha being here is the most curious thing. She can't think of any possible reason for Jaokha to be here.

"I am also taking shelter from the rain. But it seems that I also see someone who is taking shelter to hide from me."

"Pleng is not hiding from you
Then where were you? Why didn't you come and pick me up?"

They both have a lot of ego. Papie hasn't contacted Jaokha, and Jaokha hasn't tried to contact Papie either. So they've both been silent and haven't spoken to each other since that day.

"Pleng is still trying to deal with my emotions."

Papie answers as she looks away. She doesn't want Jaokha to see that she's also in a bad mood. In some matters, no matter how much she tries to understand, she still has her own willpower. It just depends on when that side of her shows up.

"And when will it end?"

"I don't know."

Jaokha purses her lips after hearing this. She looks at the distance between them and sighs. She is not sure if this distance is normal or if she created it. She also does not know what will happen if they cannot get rid of it. All these questions remain in her head, which tends to act opposite to her heart.

Jaokha moves closer to close the distance between them. Although it is not so close that they are next to each other, it is not as far as it used to be. Jaokha's action makes Papie turn to look at her curiously. However, she does not say anything as she wants to wait to see what Jaokha will do next.

"Why are you mad at me?"

"Could Pleng be mad at you?"

"Aren't you mad at me?"

Jaokha asks as she raises her eyebrows because she cannot interpret Papie's action in any other way. If she is not mad, what is she feeling?

Papie is stunned when she hears this. She's not sure if that's how she sees Jaokha's eyes. She's just in a bad mood because no matter what she does, Jaokha tends to say things that hurt her feelings.

Jaokha hurts her and herself. It's not something she likes to see. She knows her guilt is still there. But it's not like she's not trying to do anything about it.

"I don't know."

"What do you know?"

Papie shakes her head and insists on her answer.

"Pleng doesn't know."

"Actually, my driver has to drop me off at my college," Jaokha says.

If Papie doesn't know what to say, she can listen to what Jaokha has to say.

"But I saw Grandpa Cream parked on the side of the road and you sitting here alone, so I asked to be dropped off before I came."

"You're going to get sick because you got wet in the rain."

"If I get sick, just know that it's because I'm here to try to make up with you."

"Make up with me?"

"Well... What I said wasn't nice. Whoever's in the wrong should take responsibility for their actions, right?"

"You always say things that suggest that you don't love Pleng anymore."

"Does Nong need to tell you that Nong still loves you? How long have we been apart? And you were the one who made all the decisions back then."

Papie stares at Jaokha for a long time before answering.

"You don't love Pleng anymore?"

"I'm not going to answer that."

Papie doesn't press for an answer after hearing that. Because just knowing that Jaokha is here to try to make up with her, all of her gloomy mood has been washed away by the rain. It may not have completely disappeared, but she's feeling a lot better than she was a minute ago.

"How can you get to class on time when you're stuck in the rain with me like this?"

"I have an excuse for being late. It's raining so hard. Maybe the teacher will be even later than me."

"Since when did you become so naughty?"

"Since a minute ago."

Papie's face gradually brightens as she begins to smile, but something soon takes over. If she had a car, they wouldn't be stuck in the rain like this, and Jaokha wouldn't have to be late for class.

The wealth gap is something that continues to bother her, whether it's today or in the past.

"What are you thinking about right now?"

Papie raises her eyebrows. Jaokha's observant streak eventually snaps her out of her own thoughts.

"I was thinking that if I had a car to protect you from the sun and rain, it would be more comfortable for you."

"I'm not uncomfortable."

"..."

"I have those things. I can take care of myself. You don't have to want to take care of me. If I didn't want to get stuck in the rain, I wouldn't have gone out in the rain with an umbrella. If I was afraid of sunlight, I wouldn't go places with you in Grandpa Cream."

"..."

"Why are you afraid of things that I am not afraid of?"

Jaokha knows that these are the things that caused their separation. It is because of Papie's family problems and their disparity in wealth. She knew because Papie told her

"Pleng... wants to take care of you better than you take care of yourself, I think."

"If you put all the weights on my side, one day those weights will crush me. It is like an unbalanced scale. We will never be equal if you throw everything on my side."

"..."

"Love does not mean that you have to take care of only the other person. You have to be taken care of as well. There are many pillars in a house, so they can share the weight. If you try to be the tallest pillar, this house will eventually collapse. Right?"

"You are talking as if we are already together again."

Jaokha purses her lips.

"The meaning doesn't change if I say it today or tomorrow, Phi Pleng."

"..."

Papie's eyes widened. She wasn't sure if she heard Jaokha correctly. Because although it was a generic way to call someone, it was special when it came from Jaokha.

Besides, it's not like I'm going to walk around in the rain holding an umbrella for everyone in my life. If that doesn't make you realize something, you can just hit on someone else.

"Are you sure you want Pleng to do that?"

"If you want me to be nice to someone else instead of you, you can try doing that."

Because besides family members, Jaokha can count on one hand who she cares about and prioritizes. She's not that nice and she's very biased. She'll only be nice to the people her heart wants her to be nice to, although she can't help but be naughty and unnice sometimes.

Papie smiles nervously and shakes her head. After that, they both just sit in silence and let their eyes wander until the rain becomes a drizzle and they can see the road again.

"Your class is at 9 am? Do you want Pleng to walk you to class?"

"What about Grandpa Cream?"

"We can leave him here. No one would take him away."

"But my umbrella is small."

"It's okay. I can squeeze in."

However, before they can do so, a premium European car pulls up and parks. The side window rolls down, and Peitie's face can be seen. He's wearing his college uniform. He shouts loud enough for the two girls sheltering from the rain to hear.

"Jaokha, aren't you going to class?"

"I'll go." Jaokha answers in her normal tone of voice.

"When are you going? We have a test before school today."

"What test? Why don't I know about it?"

The little one frowns.

"Da called to tell Thep a little while ago. Do you want to catch a ride? Why stay here waiting for the rain to stop?"

"Why didn't Da call me?"

Peitie shakes his head to indicate that he doesn't know either. In fact, he made it up. He just doesn't like seeing the two of them sitting side by side like this.

He also belittles Papie for being unable to provide better for the woman she loves. No one is as suitable for Jaokha as he is.

"No one."

"Go. It's not good to miss a test."

Papie turns to tell the person next to her before pressing her lips together tightly. It's not that she didn't see how Peitie intentionally looked at her so she would see. Besides, they were stuck in the rain together, but he chose to just greet and invite Jaokha. He's acting like Papie is invisible.

"Wait a minute."

Jaokha turns around and tells Papie before she grabs her umbrella and walks over to Peitie. The person who asked to wait subconsciously stands up too because she doesn't know what Jaokha is about to do. However, she can only stand and stare.

"What time is the test, Thep?"

"Before class starts, so that's when class starts."

Jaokha nods. She checks the time before speaking to her friend in her normal, emotionless tone of voice.

"Thank you, Thep. But Phi Pleng is about to walk me to class. I think I can make it."

"But..."

Jaokha wants to take her friend up on his offer, but anything too much, she doesn't want to touch. Besides, Papie just asked if she could walk her to class.

And if there really is a test, she's sure Veerada would have called to tell her before she took it, Peitie.

"But if I get to class and there's no test like you said, you know how I'd feel, right?"

Peitie presses his lips together tightly and nods. When he sees the woman he has a crush on walk back to another woman, it makes him so angry that he smashes his thick hands on the steering wheel and speeds away.

"Aren't you going with your friend?"

Jaokha shakes her head.

"I want to go with you."



08. This Time

In the blink of an eye, Jaokha's answer sparks hope in Papie's heart. Because after she shook off the darkness inside her, she discovered that she had been given opportunity after opportunity without even knowing it. It might even be more than a second chance.

So as they walk side by side under the small umbrella to the college building, almost 300 meters away, she smiles so much that the person who sees her feels a certain cute aggression towards her.

"Why do you always smile for no reason?"

Jaokha can't help but ask. The little girl walks so close that her shoulder is pressed against Papie's arm. However, her lower body is still wet from the rain.

"Walking by your side is Pleng's happiness. It's not without reason."

Papie turns to tell Jaokha, looking all serious. She tilts the umbrella towards Jaokha because she knows how easily her ex gets sick. She would feel guilty for a long time if the reason for Jaokha's illness was because she decided to walk in the rain with her instead of riding in the car with Peitie.

"Whatever. Why are you pushing the umbrella next to me? You'll get wet."

"Pleng is stronger than you."

Jaokha looks at Papie sternly. However, in Papie's eyes, it's not scary at all. Jaokha is like Paul, her orange cat, when he bares his teeth at her because he's angry.

"Being strong doesn't mean you can't get sick."

"Pleng promises that Pleng won't get sick."

"Can you control the illness?"

Papie laughs. She only said that because she doesn't want Jaokha to worry. She knows she doesn't have any magical power to tell herself not to get sick.

"Pleng is very strong. You know that. Pleng never got sick when we were together."

"Still. Hey!"

Jaokha is startled and screams because Papie suddenly pulls her arm and turns to protect herself from the puddle water when a car speeds past without slowing down, and the wheel makes the puddle water splash.

"It's not romantic, like a scene from a romance novel. It's more scary."

"Phi Pleng!"

It's lucky that at least Papie moves the umbrella to cover a part of her body. Otherwise, she would be soaked in dirty water.

"You're all wet. Why did you have to act like the male lead in a series?"

"I'm so beautiful like this. How can I be the male lead?" Jaokha frowns.

"And you're still joking."

Papie laughs softly. She's not that bothered by her wet pants. She is glad that Jaokha didn't get wet.

"It's better than you getting wet."

The little one is still frowning, and it looks like she will be like that for a long time. Then Papie presses his fingers between Jaokha's eyebrows and

massages the area.

"Pleng is fine. I'm just a little wet."

"How can you go to class?"

"I can go like this. This isn't the first time I've gotten wet."

Jaokha sighs. "Then come and get me after you're done. I'll take you to buy new pants."

"Jaokha. My pants are just wet. They're not torn. Aren't you going to pick me up?"

When Papie hears the little girl's stubborn and obstinate voice, she immediately knows that making her more frustrated is not a good idea. So, she unconsciously agrees.

"Great. My class ends at 11 am, and I don't have any more classes today. What about you?"

"Pleng has class until 1 pm."

"Okay. What floor and room is your class on? I'll wait for you."

Papie isn't sure if she heard right because Jaokha has said things that made her heart pound so many times today. Maybe she should sulk more often.

"You're not sick, are you?"

"What are you thinking now? Walk faster or we'll get wet again."

Jaokha turns to complain with a wrinkled face. She runs ahead, so Papie has to hurriedly chase after her with the umbrella because she doesn't want the little one to get wet and risk getting sick later because of it.

Jaokha today is totally different from Jaokha in the past. Although she has always been headstrong and goes straight for what she wants, she never

used to look at her sternly or do things that would make Papie want to hug her and sink his fangs into her.

"Pleng's ex is so beautiful."

Papie suddenly wants to tell Jaokha that. Because although Jaokha was already pretty back then, she is even more beautiful and charming now. The person The one being praised pauses, turns to look at Papie, and squeezes her waist as punishment for praising her without waiting for the appropriate time and place.

Quiet.

Papie drops Jaokha off at her class almost 10 minutes before class time. There are fewer students than expected. Also, there is no sign of Peitie, who should have gotten here before them.

"Get to class quickly."

Jaokha tells Papie this sternly because no matter how hard she tries to convince Papie to go to the bathroom to take care of his pants, Papie won't comply. She leaves them wet and dirty like that and says she'll do it after she drops Jaokha off at class.

"Don't be so grumpy. If Pleng hadn't rushed, you wouldn't have made it to class on time. Can't you see that?"

"Never mind. I'd get more frustrated with you if we continued on this topic. I'll wait for you after class."

Papie raises her eyebrows. She thought Jaokha had already forgotten about it because they were arguing about her pants the whole way here.

"You can wait for Pleng in the cafeteria if you finish first."

"Why?"

Jaokha asks as she raises her eyebrows. Papie doesn't know how to answer. It's not that she'll be embarrassed if Jaokha waits for her. She just doesn't like the students at her college discovering the little one. She doesn't want anyone to see how cute Jaokha is. She's afraid that there will be more people who will bother Jaokha, and she will become even more possessive.

"Nothing... But there are a lot of people at my college."

Papie finds it very strange to tell Jaokha the truth, even though she has always been open about her possessiveness.

Whether now or in the past, Papie is always possessive of Jaokha, and this feeling only increases with each passing day. It never diminishes.

"There are also a lot of people in the cafeteria."

Papie can only sigh after hearing this. Because it is clear that she cannot stop the stubborn girl. But what Papie does not know is that Jaokha is not that stubborn; she just wants to claim her property and show someone who Papie belongs to.

"It is up to you then."

Jaokha did not pay attention to where Peitie was or what he was doing during class. To her, his lying to her face means that she no longer needs to hold back when dealing with him. If being nice to him makes it harder for him to let her go, she will be mean to him.

"Where is Thep?"

Although Jaokha does not pay attention, Veerada is still acting like a good friend to everyone. Then, after class had been going on for a while, she looked worried. You could say that Veerada is the bridge that still connects Peitie and Jaokha as friends.

"I don't know."

"Did you two fight again?"

Jaokha's emotionless response makes it easy to guess what happened. Also, in a normal situation, if Peitie just disappeared and didn't show up for class. Jaokha will pay attention like a good friend. But, right now, Jaokha is so quiet and doesn't care about it.

"We don't fight."

"Hmm..."

"Thep lied to me that there's a test today..."

Jaokha tells Veerada what happened. She didn't add anything to it, and she knows very well that she can't dictate how Veerada takes it.

"Arrgg. Thep."

Veerada mumbles and doesn't mention her name again. It's not that she's taking sides. But they've all been friends long enough that she knows Jaokha and Peitie well.

The reason she's worried about Peitie is because he has trouble controlling his emotions. His family has let him do whatever he wants since he was young, so he's grown up to be the kind of man who has to get what he wants. He's not open to any disappointment.

Veerada can't imagine how wild his emotions are now that Jaokha is so angry with him.

Papie is also anxious as she sits in her class. Her focus isn't on the lecture or the guest speaker's voice coming out of the speaker. She keeps looking outside the classroom, which has a glass wall. Another reason she doesn't want Jaokha to come and wait for her is because all the classrooms on this floor have glass walls, so you can sweep your eyes all over the floor. The dean said this is so that the students' imaginations won't be blocked when they're in class.

Unwa pokes her friend's arm with the tip of her pencil to get her attention and asks,

"Why aren't you concentrating, Pleng?"

"Nothing."

"It seems like you can't concentrate today. You're not usually like this. You have something on your mind."

The person being questioned raises her eyebrows. She never checks how she is each day.

"Jaokha will come and wait for me."

"Jaokha? That Nong?"

"Uh-huh."

Papie only has one Nong. Therefore, she can answer without even having to stop and think. And although she can tell that Jaokha doesn't like Unwa being around her, she has no reason to distance herself and act cold towards her friend when Unwa has never crossed the line she has drawn.

"Is that Pleng's girlfriend?"

"No." Papie answers, then pauses.

"Not yet."

"I mean, maybe in the future?"

"Yes. One day in the future. Jaokha will be my girlfriend."

Papie answers seriously. She hadn't noticed Unwa's solemn expression when she heard that. However, Unwa lets out an adorable smile in the blink of an eye.

"And you don't want me as your girlfriend someday in the future? The person listening frowns."

"What are you saying? We're friends."

Unwa laughs. "Friendship can develop into more."

Papie doesn't know how to respond to this. She's not even sure how serious Unwa is about what she just said. She just knows that she doesn't like hearing this kind of thing.

"If my future girlfriend's name isn't Jaokha, it won't be any other name."

She stops the conversation and immediately focuses on the lecture. Unwa turns pale. She sighs as she realizes that Papie's ocean has washed away the hope she's trying to draw in the sand.

Jaokha didn't know that the classrooms at Papie's college were so open, so she's quite embarrassed to be the center of attention for so many people. Maybe because she's unfamiliar with the space, when she's seen like this, it makes her feel like she's an oddball who's out of place. Although many just look away after looking at her, some look at her as if she's done something wrong.

There's a large table with about ten chairs in the large hall. To its left and right are glass-walled rooms that are occupied. But what catches Jaokha's eye is the person sitting next to the glass wall in the middle of the room. And what makes her sigh is the woman sitting next to her ex. At university, she is always with Papie, as if she is Papie's shadow.

Papie signals her to sit down and wait before sending her a message via an app saying that she will come sit with her soon because the guest lecturer is about to give them free time to work. This is also surprising. Not only are their courses very different, but their work styles are too. When her lecturer assigns her work, she has to sit in the classroom. She cannot go out and sit with students from other faculties.

About 15 minutes after that, Papie leaves with her belongings, looking frustrated about something.

"Go sit in the furthest chair, Jaokha."

"Huh?"

"You sit in the furthest chair, so when my friends come to sit with us, no one else sits next to you."

Ah... Jaokha nods to show that she understands and moves to sit in the furthest chair at this long table willingly. She just wants to come and wait for Papie. She doesn't know anyone else here anyway.

"Let Pleng do some work."

When Jaokha understands her easily, Papie is clearly in a better mood.

"Ah-huh."

No one immediately comes after Papie, so Jaokha gets a chance to sneak a peek at Papie's side profile as she diligently draws on her drawing board. It's been a long time since they last spent time together like this. When they were together, she would often sit quietly next to Papie, sharing headphones and looking at Papie as she drew like this.

When Papie really concentrates on something, she likes to bite her lower lip. And Jaokha reaches out to pull her cheek because she doesn't want Papie to do that.

It's the same as now. Jaokha's unconscious act startles the two of them as if they were shocked by static. Her fingertip felt like it had static when it touched Papie's cheek. Papie looks up from the paper and turns to look into her eyes. She doesn't complain. On the contrary, Jaokha only sees joy swimming in those eyes.

"Did Pleng unconsciously bite my lip again?"

"A h-huh."

It's something only the two of them know. Therefore, Papie's heart is so cute that it seems to be floating because the familiar atmosphere between them is back.

It's as if her heart has found what was missing. The puzzle pieces that were scattered are slowly being put together. Although the picture is not clear yet, it is clear that it will be complete and perfect in the next few days.

"When you weren't here, Pleng unconsciously bit until she bled every time."

Papie chose to say 'not here' instead of 'we're done' because it means Jaokha will be back. It's like they've gone their separate ways to live their lives. It's a word that doesn't make her feel too lonely in her heart.

"How many times have I told you not to do this? It's not a good habit."

"But Pleng has you here now. So if Pleng forgets again, can you keep reminding me?"

"..."

"I won't do anything to make you not be here anymore."

It's like hot flashes are hitting Jaokha's face. The little girl blinks blankly, not knowing what to say. She regains consciousness again when Papie's finger pokes her cheek in exactly the same way hers did to Papie's cheek a moment ago.

"Why are you biting your lips?"

"Did I... did I do that?"

"You like to bite your lips when you're shy."

"I'm not shy."

The person listening laughs happily. Her hand shifts to Jaokha's silky hair. She strokes it lovingly before asking in a soft, gentle voice. A voice that

makes Unwa stop in her tracks. Her jealousy surges in her chest uncontrollably.

"Do you want to go see the cat at Pleng's house?"

“ ... ”

"I think Paul misses you, just like Pleng."



09. Bite

Jaokha doesn't know how to react. She didn't think Papie would say something like that. As she said before, the two of them haven't shown affection for each other like that for a while. Therefore, everything that's happening now feels strangely new, although there are still traces of it in her memories.

Even the small touches create sparks. The trembling heart that happened before is happening again now. It's like the sun, which rises and sets every day.

And when she can see many lives standing still and waiting because they don't want to interrupt this strange vibration in the air from the corners of their eyes, she becomes even more shy. She's not used to her ex expressing her feelings in front of so many people. However, it's not that she doesn't like what Papie is doing.

Who wouldn't want clarity?

Who wouldn't want to feel like they're the priority?

For Jaokha, she likes these things. But only if it comes from the person she's chosen. You can say that her heart is biased.

And she's probably already chosen to like how Papie treats her. Because even if someone else does exactly the same thing, she's never felt the way she does right now.

"Her friends are here."

Jaokha changes the subject and looks away. Even though she likes what Papie asked, she's too shy to answer the question right now.

Papie looks in the same direction as Jaokha and sees about five of her friends standing with their belongings in their hands, blinking at her like they're schoolchildren waiting for their parents.

"Aren't you guys sitting down?"

Papie asks her friends flatly before looking at the empty chairs questioningly. Therefore, her friends quickly find an empty chair to sit on. However, none of them work after they sit down, but they keep staring and making noises in their throats. Papie eventually sighs because it makes her lose her concentration.

"Say what you want to say."

She puts her pencil down and sweeps her eyes at each friend sternly. Her eyes stop when they meet Unwa's sullen look that she intentionally sent her. Papie frowns before looking at someone else.

"Your friend?"

One of her male friends asks, clearly expressing his interest in Jaokha. Jaokha remains quiet as she also wants to know what her ex's answer will be.

"Does it seem like we are friends?"

Papie asks back. This causes her friend to fall silent as she doesn't quite know how to respond. What could they be if not friends? Papie has never shown interest in anyone before. She also never paid attention to her phone in class or suddenly smiled to herself. To put it simply, she has never shown that she is madly in love before. Besides, when you see two women sitting together, everyone assumes that they are friends.

"If they are not friends, then what? Why else would she be sitting here waiting for you?"

He answers as he thinks, because it is not like he has never seen girls from other colleges sit and wait for their friends before. It is exactly the same as what the little girl sitting next to Papie is doing.

Papie sighs and looks at Jaokha. She wants some sign of permission to dare to tell her friends about their relationship because it is a matter of personal. However, Jaokha just sits there silently and pretends that she is not part of the conversation.

She knew at that moment that Jaokha was also waiting to see how she would answer that question.

Therefore, Papie lets out a smile from the corner of her mouth. It is a very slight smile that is barely visible.

Jaokha does not yet know that Papie is no longer the clueless Papie of the old days. She does not want to create any distance between them. She just wants to get closer, although before that, she told Unwa that they were not girlfriends yet.

"She is my girlfriend."

If Jaokha wants to know how she would answer, she needs to know that Papie is serious. She is not trying to make up with her casually. She wants all of Jaokha's love and affection back. That includes all the special treatment and intimacy as Jaokha's lover.

"..."

"Don't call her a friend because she is not a friend. We have never been friends. Got it?"

The friend who asked is not the only one who is surprised. Unwa is too. A few minutes ago, Papie just told her that they're not together yet, but now Papie is announcing it so loud and clear that she can't pretend she doesn't know, even though she doesn't want to know. Jaokha's eyes are also wide because she didn't think Papie would dare pretend they were at that stage in our relationship and announce it to everyone like that.

At the end of “got it,” Papie turns to look at the little girl next to her. Her heart skips a beat when she sees Jaokha purse her lips for two reasons: one, she’s happy to say it out loud again, and two, she’s afraid Jaokha will get mad at her for saying it.

It’s like she’s forcing Jaokha into this status, but that’s only because if she can’t get that status back, she won’t want any other status with Jaokha. She doesn’t want to be someone Jaokha knows, a friend, a sister, or anything else.

She wants to be the person Jaokha loves, like she used to be. She doesn't want to come back into Jaokha's life to see her love someone who isn't her.

However, when she sees Jaokha biting her lower lip, her second reason disappears. Because Jaokha's reaction tells her that she's not mad at all. She's just so shy that she doesn't know how to react.

Whether it was back then or now, Jaokha is still someone who doesn't easily admit how she feels.

Jaokha sits quietly while looking at Papie while she works and exchanges comments with her friends. She just realized how much work Papie has on her plate. After finishing one, she has another waiting in line. Time management is not easy at all, but Papie has managed to find time for her.

And it's not that Papie doesn't pay attention to Jaokha. Jaokha just doesn't want to ruin her concentration. Papie turns to look at her often because she's afraid that Jaokha will get bored sitting still. But Jaokha is not bored at all. She knows how important it is to be immersed in her own thoughts for her ex to do her job well.

And Jaokha can browse her phone or answer her chats while she waits. Seeing Papie when she looks up from her phone makes her feel good.

We can sit quietly in our own worlds side by side without feeling like it's unusual.

"Just a moment. Pleng is almost done."

Papie is quite worried because it's already past 1 pm. Jaokha might be hungry while she waits for her. But she also can't just go off and do whatever Jaokha wants. The paper is due at the end of class.

"I don't have any important business to attend to. You don't need to rush."

Jaokha tells Papie understandingly. Sometimes, she forgets that they are not the same as before. She forgets how much her heart hurts because of Papie.

It may be because Papie tries to show how much she wants them to be the same as before. This makes Jaokha much softer than she was. And Papie disappearing because she said something not so nice, as if she didn't care about how Papie feels, made her heart anxious. When she saw that Papie was hurt because of her careless words driven by the emotion of wanting to win, her heart was not at all elated.

Jaokha knew at that moment that no matter how much pain she was feeling, her heart still yearns for the same person who was right in the center of her heart.

Her heart didn't want the best doctor who could cure her. It just wanted Papie back. But before they got to that, she wanted to see changes in how Papie saw herself.

She is afraid that the same problem of Papie thinking she is not good enough will arise again. She is afraid that Papie will back off and keep her distance. So Papie has to give her the confidence that she will not do what she did again. She has to prove that she will not think and decide for herself. If something happens, she wants Papie to think of her, that she is by her side.

She does not want Papie to be the best or most capable person. She just wants Papie to love her the way she is. Papie does not need to compare herself to others or try to be someone she is not happy being.

"Aren't you hungry? It is already 1 pm."

"I am, but I can bear it."

"I don't want you to have to bear it."

It is as if there were only the two of them there. Papie and Jaokha did not realize that the room was silent. They did not realize that everyone was listening to their conversation, like students listening to their teachers.

"I can bear it. I am not hungry yet. I am better at not eating lately."

"Why would you do that? You tend to get stomachaches."

Papie asks with a frown on her face. She doesn't even realize that she's expressing herself through her words and facial expressions more than she has with her friends this entire year, or better yet, since they've known her. Before this, Papie was like the color gray, without any hint of any other color. But now everyone can see that Papie's gray is full of many other colors. The gray is painted and blooming, all because of one person.

That person is Jaokha, a girl from another college and the owner of an exceptionally cute face and skin so radiant that it seems to reflect all the lights. She has healthy pink lips that are charming to look at when they move and mischievous and stubborn eyes that seem to hide so many stars inside them.

And there is one person who can't stand being in this situation anymore. For someone who has a secret crush, there is nothing attractive to look at when the person in your heart gives all their attention to someone else.

"I have to go first."

Unwa tells her friends and gathers her belongings. She doesn't want to ruin anyone's mood, but she is not strong enough to sit here and listen or look at these painful acts.

Her words, the sound of the chair scraping against the floor and her standing up pull the two women out of their own world. Papie raises her eyebrows in surprise while Jaokha looks at Unwa's back blankly. She doesn't feel anything about Unwa's departure.

Importantly, the reason she's here is to show her who Papie belongs to, even though she can't put a sign of ownership on Papie.

After Papie's work is done, the two of them go to Grandpa Cream's. Papie puts her hand on the seat to make sure it's not too hot from being parked in the sun for several hours. After the rain stops the sun gets so heavy, as if to make up for not leaving earlier.

"It's a little warm."

"It's not that warm."

Jaokha says this while sighing. Sometimes she wants to pinch Papie because since Papie is hitting on her again, she's very worried about her in some matters, but she always lowers herself regarding matters she should have confidence in.

This is especially true when it comes to her financial situation. This is not a big issue for Jaokha. But she understands her ex's concerns. It's not easy to accept the disparity, especially if Papie always thinks she's inferior.

For her, a car is not out of reach. If she says the word, her family will probably park it in front of her the next morning. This is unlike others, who may have to work months or years to buy one to make their lives more comfortable. And what they may acquire may be the complete opposite of what they really want.

So she doesn't want Papie to try to fill the gap when it's something she already has. However, she can't change her mind about wanting to take better care of her. Or maybe Papie wants to take better care of her than her family can.

The tall woman pauses. Her sharp eyes look at Jaokha as she nods. Jaokha has never made her feel inferior. She's the one who always thinks that herself.

The next stop is the mall, because Jaokha intends to buy Papie a pair of pants to make up for the ones she got dirty with because she splashed them

with water from the puddle this morning. There's no convincing her otherwise.

"Anything is fine. Pleng just asks that it's not too expensive."

Every time Jaokha buys something for her, Papie says this: Otherwise, the little one will buy the most expensive item in the store because she's the girl who believes that expensive things must be good, although sometimes, things that aren't expensive can be good too.

"I know."

As they leave the pants store, Jaokha sees someone who looks familiar. This person sees her too, so he approaches her with long strides and a wide smile.

"Nong Jaokha."

"Phi Tantai."

Papie frowns tightly. She hates coincidences. Whether it's because the world is too round or whatever, this man knows her girl. Papie knows who he is right away because she goes through the accounts of everyone who commented on Jaokha's posts on Instagram that day. And she paid special attention to him because he always left sweet comments.

"When did you get back from England?"

"The other day. Are you shopping with your friend?"

Tantai asks as he smiles at Papie like a polite person. However, his smile fades when he sees that Papie doesn't really like his friendliness.

Jaokha also knows that Papie's possessiveness is increasing. Therefore, her free hand moves to wrap around Papie's arm as she gives Tantai a smile in response.

She doesn't want to tell others about their status until she is sure. Yes... although she and Tantai are close to a certain level, he is still someone else

to her. And the reason why they are close is also nothing personal.

Papie looks at the little girl, who moves to wrap her arm around hers before sighing. Jaokha is always like this. She knows how to deal with her possessiveness without using words.

Because she shows how she prioritizes her with her little actions. She pulls her into the conversation instead of pushing her out to be the odd one out. That's enough to turn her into a calm sea.

Tantai looks at the little girl's arm. He looks at the closeness in Jaokha's body language without saying anything. He just lets out a cute smile, as always.

The dimples on both his cheeks make him look like someone who is always in a good mood. He dresses well and politely. His hair is perfectly combed. Every element makes him a charming guy.

"When are you free? You promised me you would buy me a dessert. You didn't forget, did you?"

"I'll let you know."

"You can invite your friend too. Or are we going now?"

Jaokha looks at Papie to ask. She wants to know that besides being silently possessive, if she gives Papie a chance to show it, what will Papie do?

She wouldn't blame her for expressing her feelings, although it might not be cute. At least she would know what they needed to adjust to improve their relationship. They should get rid of anything that could get in the way or make them fall apart, instead of leaving it unresolved.

"You have to go to Pleng's house today, so you're not available."

She's not available to go out for dessert with him. And she's also not available when it comes to matters of the heart.

Papie wants to say it out loud, but she chooses to keep it inside. However, Jaokha is trying not to smile because she's seeing what she wants to see in the end.

She wants Phi Pleng to step out of her comfort zone like this. Although she doesn't directly say that she doesn't want her to go with him, what she said wasn't much different. Although she didn't announce it, she had the right to show that she owned her for a long time.

"I said I would?"

Although she is happy, she still plays hard to get. Her ice wall is still high and steep. Smiling broadly and going along is not her style.

"Aren't you going?"

"If I go, I will have to spend the night. Would you give up your room for me?"

"Why do I have to do that when Pleng can sleep with you?"

Jaokha is shocked when she hears this. Phi Pleng used to be very careful. She wouldn't be alone with her in a private space. She is afraid that others will look at our relationship negatively and say that we are only together because we want to experiment. So everything changes now that we are college students?

In the end, Papie looks at Tantai. Since she has already forced Jaokha into a status, she will also force her into a commitment tonight.

"Jaokha is not available."

Tantai smiles. "It's okay. We can go later," the young man answers and excuses himself to give them back their personal space.

Jaokha still keeps her gaze on Papie as she speaks to her softly. Papie isn't sure if it's a complaint or what.

"You're so good at assuming."

"You didn't answer. That means you let Pleng decide, doesn't it?"

"Do you think you made the right decision?"

"Whatever involves you is always right for Pleng."

Papie's house in the suburbs is quiet, as if no one is home. But since it's well lit inside, Papie knows her sister has already returned.

"Phi Pim is inside." She turns to tell the little girl.

"Okay. I want to meet her."

Jaokha and Pipim are not strangers. They meet at events. Plus, her sister is in a relationship with Sitang, who is Pipim's best friend. So their relationship is connected like a spider's web.

When they enter, Papie finds that her sister has her hair tied up in a bun. She is wearing a tight T-shirt and warmer shorts that reach her palms to her hips. She is in the kitchen, cooking. And when she can't find Peeraya, her sister's lover, her mouth is faster than her brain.

"Where is your girlfriend?"

"She is taking a shower upstairs."

Pipim turns to answer before raising her eyebrows in surprise when she sees the little girl standing next to her sister.

"Jaokha?"

The person being called smiles and comes closer. She immediately becomes the little girl, just like when she is with Sitang, her sister's lover. Jaokha likes to receive affection from people older than her because she doesn't feel weird acting like a child around them.

"It's Nong. How are you?"

The two women of different ages talk without including Papie, who is standing there, in the conversation. The person who knows she is being ignored clears her throat to get attention because she feels like the two are approaching too quickly.

"Are you two okay now?" Pipim asks her sister.

"Are we?" Papie, in turn, turns to ask Jaokha.

"Better than yesterday."

It really is like that. Because when they can talk and do things together, it's better than yesterday when they didn't understand each other. Their relationship is like a ladder that they have to climb gradually.

However, not answering the question directly makes Pipim smile, enjoying Jaokha's intelligence.

"Don't let my sister's expressionless eyes and serious face fool you."

Pipim warns Jaokha casually. She wants to get revenge on her sister for the things she did before, especially what she did to Phi Perth, her lover. It's fortunate that Papie seems less possessive of her sister lately.

Jaokha nods. She smiles as she looks at Papie, as if she has the upper hand because she has a supporter.

"Nong will be careful."

"Phi Pim. Pleng isn't like that."

"How did you trick Jaokha into coming here?"

"I... invited her to visit Paul."

"See? That's why I told Jaokha to be careful."

Pipim turns to touch Jaokha's shoulder before telling her to make herself comfortable. She doesn't forget to look at her sister teasingly and

knowingly for tricking the little one into coming to her house.

Paul, the local orange cat, wouldn't show himself. No one knows where he's hiding. The clock is showing that it's getting late, so Papie takes Jaokha to look for the cat in her room. She sits on the edge of the bed and pats the spot next to her to signal for the little one to sit with her.

"It's late. Do you want to spend the night here?"

"I have to be careful when I'm with you, like Phi Pim said."

The serious one sighs. She wants to reach out and pull Jaokha's cheek like the cute aggression. It can be seen from outer space that Jaokha is not really afraid of her.

"Do you want to sleep with Nong?"

"If I say yes, will you?"

“...”

"Besides, you haven't met Paul yet."

"Do I have to stay here until I meet your cat? Besides, we're not in such a good situation yet."

"So, how many steps are left until we get there?"

"Do you really want to know?"

Jaokha raises her eyebrows and asks while tilting her head. It's so cute in the eyes of the onlooker.

"Move your ear closer, and I'll tell you."

"What do you plan to do with Pleng?"

Papie clearly doesn't seem to trust Jaokha that much.

"If I play with you, won't you come closer to me?"

“ ... ”

"So what? Phi Pleng?"

"You've been so mean lately."

I never said I was a good girl. If you want one, go hit on someone else.

Papie sighs.

"I'm sorry. Pleng likes you. Pleng won't change my mind, no matter if you're good or bad."

After saying that, Papie comes closer and closes his eyes according to Jaokha's order.

"You can play with me or do whatever you want to me. But don't forget that the day will come when Pleng will take revenge on you."

"Will you do it even if I don't allow it?"

Jaokha doesn't know what Papie means by "getting revenge" on her. But she wants to know if Papie would still do it if she didn't allow it.

“ ... ”

"Phi Jay has already given me an order that we can't cross the line if we don't get back together for at least a year. What a shame... I'm very obedient when it comes to my sister's orders."

Jaokha's voice seems to be getting closer and closer to Papie's ear until her lips touch her ear. They are already holding hands and wrapping their arms around each other. So one more thing she thinks we can do at this point is...

"Hug. That's all you can do for now."

She can hug her friend, so for an ex who is trying to be your next girlfriend, hugging is nothing new or very difficult to do. However, Jaokha doesn't know that it is new to the heart of the person who is listening.

Because immediately after Jaokha says that, Papie's eyes are wide, and she immediately turns to look at the person who said it. The tips of their noses bump before their eyes meet. Papie pulls the little one into a tight hug. It's almost like Jaokha is being pulled to sit on Papie's lap because their legs are tangled together until there's barely any space between them.

"It's okay if Phi Jay doesn't allow it. Because if we cross the line, it's you I have to get permission from, not Phi Jay."

"I will obey Phi Jay."

The little one repeats her words before putting her arms around the older one's shoulders. In the end, she is pulled onto Papie's lap. This dangerous posture in a dangerous place on the bed makes her heart skip a beat.

Papie doesn't know how serious Jaokha is about what she said, but she can't stop smelling the alluring scent of Jaokha's neck. She notices that Jaokha is shaking as if the static has startled her. Jaokha tilts his neck away until he buries himself in Papie.

"You smell so good."

"I let you hold me, not smell me."

"Pleng has to breathe."

"Do you have to breathe so close to my neck?"

Pleng didn't need to. The nose has a mind of its own. Maybe it likes an inviting scent.

Let me go then. Then her nose is further away from my neck. Papie laughs and shakes her head. She tightens her hold too. She wants Jaokha to stop trying to get away from her because it's not often that they get this close to each other.

"You said I could hug you."

"I take that back.

"Are you being naughty?"

Papie looks up while Jaokha looks down.

"So what if I'm naughty?"

"Anyone who's naughty should be punished."

"Are you going to hit me?"

"Will you let me?"

"You dare hit me?"

Jaokha asks back, and Papie shakes her head immediately. Papie's eyes go from her eyes to the tip of her nose and stop at her lips, which she can tell just by looking at them must be so soft to the touch.

Jaokha sees the older person's eyes and has to press her lips together tightly. She must admit that being looked at like that makes her feel hot all over. And the way Papie is holding her waist tightly makes Jaokha wonder: Does Papie ever let her out of his embrace?

"Are you shy?"

Jaokha shakes her head to refuse, but Papie interrupts.

"But you're biting your lips."

"If I can't bite my own lips, would you rather I bite your lips?"

That would be great. If you are the one biting, Pleng gives you the freedom to bite any part of my body you want.

Papie says this as she brings her face closer to Jaokha. She purses her mouth as if she is in a good mood. Jaokha pulls Papie's lower lips with her fingers so hard that Papie screams.

"It hurts."

Seeing that Papie is really hurt and her eyes are watery, Jaokha holds her face with her palms. She moves her face closer until the distance between their lips is less than an inch. Then she blows lightly where it hurts. The result is very sensual.

Jaokha blows on her lips!

"Voila. No more pain, **Phi Pleng.**"

Knocked out. Papie is completely out of it. She stands like a statue when Jaokha does this. Her heart is shaking so much that she is afraid that Jaokha will hear and know how much her feelings have grown.

If there's a measure for her love, it was a 9 second ago, but now it's definitely a 10.

10. Good Together

Papie knows she is being tricked and lured. She is not sure what will happen to their relationship if she loses control and presses her lips against Jaokha's. Will Jaokha get so angry that she will not look at her anymore, or does Jaokha already have a punishment ready for her? Papie really does not know.

She has to admit that Jaokha has become much more mischievous, both in her words and her actions. There is no way she can win. She can only play along and let Jaokha lead the way until she is satisfied.

"Jaokha."

She calls out softly, as if asking for kindness. Please do not play with her heart so much, because she is not that patient by nature. She wants to cuddle. She wants to touch more than anyone can imagine. She misses 'us' and the time that was wasted madly.

"Yes?"

Their faces are still very close to each other. Their eyes are still fixed on each other, as if we are looking for a winner in this game.

But in the end, the little one is the one who loses. Whether now or in the past, Papie's eyes are something Jaokha can never resist.

Who could possibly withstand the amount of desire Papie displays in them? It's as if Jaokha is a candle and Papie's eyes are flames. Her body always becomes weak when it is melted by these flames. Papie tightens her wrap around Jaokha's slender waist so that Jaokha's body is as close to hers as possible.

"What will you do if Pleng really kisses you?"

Jaokha shakes her head. "You would have to kiss me first, so I know how to answer that."

Jaokha retorts by throwing the ball back into Papie's court in a blink of an eye.

"..."

"If you want to know the answer, you have to be brave."

Jaokha is good with words. A part of her wants to know how her body would react if their lips touches. So if they don't start, she doesn't really have an answer for that.

"Are you kidding Pleng?"

Papie complains. She's trying hard to resist the seductive lips that are so close. It's so close, it's... just a breath away. If something were to nudge her a little, she would know right away if Jaokha's lips were as soft as she imagined.

"Am I kidding you?"

Jaokha asks, looking confused. However, her eyes show amusement when she sees that the capable Papie is out of shape. Yes... the capable Papie: Papie is capable in every way, except when it comes to her.

"You know Pleng wouldn't dare. And Pleng wants to treat you with respect."

Jaokha smiles widely when she hears this. She narrows her eyes, like someone who is in a good mood.

"If you interpret my action as me playing with you, I admit it. But I just want to do something like this to you. It's a shame you don't like it."

Jaokha is playing with her again!

Papie is groaning softly inside. What can she do to tame or get revenge on the naughty girl on her lap, even just a little? Her cute aggression towards Jaokha is so strong that she wants to push her down on the bed and bury her fangs in her.

"Pleng will let you play with me. But think about when I'll get revenge on you."

Jaokha laughs and pulls her face away to a safe distance.

"Don't hold a grudge. Nong is already so scared of Phi Pleng. Where's the fear..."

Papie would be able to control herself more if Jaokha didn't try to seduce her almost every second with every word that came out of her mouth like that. But since that's not the case, Papie turns the little one around and presses her back against the bed. She then immediately lies down on top of her.

"Oh!"

The little girl frowns when Papie suddenly changes position without warning her in advance. Before she knows it, Papie is on top of her, which is a dangerous situation.

"What are you doing?"

"What do you think?"

Papie asks as she brings her face closer while Jaokha pushes Papie's shoulders with her hands. She is gripping Papie's shirt so tightly that it is probably very wrinkled by now.

"Back off."

"Are you scared?"

"No, I'm not."

"But you look scared."

Papie raises her eyebrows as she asks. She just wants to get back at Jaokha a little. But if Jaokha is really scared, she will pull away immediately.

Jaokha bites her lips tightly. It's not that she's scared. She's just nervous, surprised, and doesn't know what to do when Phi Pleng suddenly changes from prey to hunter. Her heart is beating so hard it's out of rhythm.

She's running like she's going to war.

Stop acting like you want to kiss me.

Papie frowns.

"What should I do when Pleng really wants to kiss you?"

Jaokha is silent. She doesn't know what to say. She can't say,

"If you want to kiss me, kiss me."

She also can't say that she doesn't give Papie permission to kiss her. Because when she sees those eager eyes, she wants to try to see what it would be like too. Well... that's never happened between us. And for her, it's never happened with anyone before.

"Can I kiss you?"

Papie's voice is thick with desire.

Jaokha looks into her eyes and swallows hard. Papie knows she doesn't have an answer, but she asks anyway.

"Do you ask a monk before giving alms?"

"No."

"So why do you ask me when you want to do something?"

"Is that your permission?"

Papie asks softly. With the back of her hand, she caresses Jaokha's cheek before running her thumb over her lips, as if testing how soft they are. And of course, it's exactly as she imagined.

"It means if you say one more word, you need to get off of me right now."

Isn't it awkward to give permission? Besides, things between them are only just starting to get better. But look how soft she's become. She lets Papie hold her and kiss her. This is more than she intended. It's because she didn't think she'd have to deal with those longing eyes.

Papie finally gets it... So she moves her hands that are holding her shirt on her shoulders to the back of her neck. She moves her face closer without looking away, but at the last moment before their lips touch, she sweeps her eyes down to lock on to the target to make sure she's going to touch those lips.

"Ahhh."

It's softer than she expected...

Papie presses her lips down. She nibbles gently before slowly moving her lips as her heart desires. If you ask her if she has experience, she might immediately say no. Because if it weren't for Jaokha, the idea of getting close to someone would never have crossed her mind. She only read about it in some novels or seen it in some clips.

Jaokha is so tense and nervous. She unconsciously bites her lower lip many times while they kiss because she's not sure what to do. Papie has to move back and use her thumb to press Jaokha's lower lip until she can see Jaokha's teeth and naughty tongue not far away. She sees the wetness as Jaokha unconsciously licks her lips with the tip of her tongue.

You can feel the tension in the room.

"Don't bite."

"Yeah..."

Bite Pleng instead.

"What?"

Papie shakes her head. She doesn't respond; instead, she presses her lips down again. She gently caresses and nibbles. They are learning each other's touch. Although it is awkward and inexperienced, as a newbie, it is good that they are learning together.

"Ah."

Since Jaokha wouldn't bite, Papie bites. Although it is only a light one, it is enough to scare the little one. Therefore, when she gets the chance, Jaokha bites back. When someone leads, she doesn't hesitate to follow.

Her ears are hot. Her body is trembling as if she is shaking inside, not unlike her heart, which is beating out of rhythm.

After she bites her until she is satisfied, Jaokha touches Papie's lips with her tongue. It is a nervous touch. But once she starts, she's like someone lost in a maze and has to try to find a way to release her emotions.

"Ummm."

As their lips slam harder, Jaokha grips Papie's hair even tighter. Her lips would probably swell after that. They massage each other until they separate, and the space is filled with their tongues greeting each other awkwardly. They touch and separate as if shocked by the static, before moving toward each other repeatedly.

Deep moans fill the small square room. The sensations are getting bigger than the room. The more they kiss, the harder it is to control themselves. It's like they're singing a love song while taking a stroll through a beautiful landscape.

They're like children learning to count. Once they start counting one, they just want to move on to two, three, and so on. They eventually pull apart

because they're out of breath and need to breathe. Papie doesn't notice when her mischievous hands move under Jaokha's pajamas to touch the bare skin of her hourglass waist. Not only that, but they continue to Jaokha's back, pulling the little girl closer to her.

Jaokha unconsciously bites her lip hard as she realizes that they both have no self-control whatsoever. In this bed, in this private room, they may have gone too far to turn back. Pleng will do anything to make them love each other like they used to.

Pleng means it. Papie mumbles. Jaokha can only nod. If she didn't love Papie, she wouldn't have let the other person touch and kiss her like that.

"Jaokha."

"Ah-huh." — The little one answers with a noise in her throat. She's still shy that their first kiss went so far and was so intimate, although she was firm about not softening.

"If Pleng wants to kiss you again, Pleng shouldn't ask you first, right?"

Before Jaokha can answer, Papie moves her face closer and brushes her lips against Jaokha's again. Tonight, their clothes are wrinkled and lips are swollen. And it's unclear how they'll stop just kissing. But what is clear is that Jaokha will be firm about not being tricked into going to see Papie's cat in her room ever again!

What's up with not being able to see the cat, but going soft and allowing herself to be kissed until her lips are swollen? Even though she gained some ground by biting Papie, the numbers show that she still loses.

Papie is in a very good mood. Although Jaokha can't spend the night with her, she can still smile at a blank wall. So after they part ways, she works with a smile on her face all night.

In the morning, Papie gets ready to go pick up the little one. But she is surprised to see her sister and her sister's lover having breakfast, looking like they were waiting for her.

"Please come here first." Pipim calls her sister before looking at her lover, as if sending some kind of signal. So when Papie sits down, a small box is handed to her.

"What is this?"

Phi sees that Pleng and Jaokha are together again. So Phi wants to give you something.

"Huh?"

"Please open it." Peeraya says. Papie frowns, as she doesn't quite understand what is happening. But she opens the box after being nudged. There is a car key inside.

"What is this, Phi Pim?"

"A car key."

Pipim answers her sister before elaborating on her reasoning.

Phi was worried enough when Pleng was alone. But now, knowing that you will also take and leave Nong Jaokha, I am even more worried.

And?

"I bought this car with my own money. I bought it for Pleng."

Papie frowns.

"But it's too expensive, Phi Pim."

"Phi was going to buy it for me, but Phi Perth wouldn't let me drive it. You know that."

Pipim continues to explain calmly. Meeting Jaokha last night gives her the opportunity to do what she's always wanted to do. In fact, she bought this car a while ago with the intention of giving it to her sister, but she never got the chance to do it. That's why it was parked at her lover's house for months and only got the chance to be on the road last night on the way here.

"What does this have to do with Pleng?"

"How long does Pleng intend to take Jaokha for a ride with Grandpa Cream in this uncertain weather?"

"..."

"Pleng is my only sister. Why don't you accept what I give you with good intentions?"

"Pleng..."

Peeraya smiles. She understands what's going on based on what Pipim told her. Papie is very stubborn.

Also, sometimes she quietly lowers herself in many ways.

"You can accept it for now. And when you are able to support yourself, you can pay her back."

"..."

"When it comes to family, sometimes you have to be willing to accept her good intentions. Nong Pleng is not alone in the world. Don't forget that you also have a family who will always support you."

"So Pleng will gradually repay Phi Pim for this."

Pipim and Peeraya sigh at the same time. They had already expected Papie to say this. Partly because, in addition to studying, Papie has a part-time job drawing 3D images and designs, so she has quite a bit of savings.

"If that's what Pleng wants, I will obey. But never lower yourself and make the same mistake you did before. Remember that you will always have me."

“ ... ”

"Do you remember that if you didn't understand any lesson, Phi would always be there to help you? This includes other things as well."

Papie doesn't want to cry, so she just nods and raises her hands to pay respect to the sister she loves so much. And she extends this to Peeraya as well before quickly apologizing.

Jaokha raises her eyebrows in surprise that Papie's car is not the Vovo Cream, but an electric car from China that has been heavily marketed here. It's compact and has a color very similar to the Vovo Cream.

"Did you buy a new car?"

Papie shakes her head.

“Phi Pim bought it for me.”

The person who answered the phone feels a little embarrassed. She never told her sister about her wish, but it's like her sister can read her mind.

"Phi Pim told me that too."

"Huh?"

"She said that if you invited me to your house, you would accept what she bought for you."

Pipim's prediction is as accurate as a fortune teller who can see the future. She knows that her sister would refuse if she gave it to her for no reason, but Papie won't be so stubborn when it comes to Jaokha.

Papie frowns heavily upon hearing this.

“When did you two talk?
When you didn’t know.”

Jaokha says this while smiling. One thing Papie doesn’t know is that she’s always been trying to find out about her whereabouts. Back then, she just wanted to know how Papie was doing, so she talked to Pipim often.

Jaokha never expected to have Papie back.

"Why are you wearing your glasses today?"

Jaokha asked why she hadn’t seen Papie wearing them for a while.

"Pleng has classes all day today."

"Nong has to do group work with my friends at the library today."

Papie frowns because she didn’t think Jaokha would tell her without her having to ask like this. She smiles at the corner of her mouth. She knows she’s smiling more often. She feels like her world is more lively since the word “we” came back into her life.

"Having you is so good."

So no matter what anyone says to me in the future, I won’t care about it at all anymore.

11. I'm the jealous type

The new car that Papie hasn't seen yet can protect against sunlight and rain, just like her sister expected. And the little girl next to her seems excited about everything about it. Papie admits that seeing this makes her happy that she didn't reject her sister's good intentions only to regret it later.

Papie feels like she's become a little more mature now that she can lower her ego and accept her sister's support.

If it were before, there's no way she would accept it easily. Phi Pim can read her so well. She can even foresee that the day she brings Jaokha home, she won't be so stubborn anymore.

"Do you want to try driving it?"

"My driving skills aren't that strong yet."

Jaokha answers while looking at Papie's hands as she turns the steering wheel like a pro. Sometimes she puts her left hand on the gear lever, and this makes Jaokha want to run her finger over the vein that is clearly visible again.

Jaokha doesn't know if others like it too, but she likes these things about Papie, be it the spot or her little flaws, because they are unique to her. These things mean that there is only one Papie in this world, and she is happy about that.

Although their status is still vague, they know it is special. Because no ex would kiss like them. No ex, who no longer feels anything, would pick up and leave the other person so diligently. No ex-lover does what they do.

Papie is her exception when it comes to self-control. She goes out of control. She even feels awkward using the word "ex" sometimes because it seems like they have distanced themselves so much from it.

The person driving doesn't know what the little girl next to her is thinking. Because when the car reaches the main road, her left hand is back on the gear lever as she looks at Jaokha.

"You don't have to drive yet. Pleng will drive you."

"No. I want to know how to drive too."

When she sees that Papie can do it, she doesn't want to lose. She wants to be able to take care of Papie on days when she's tired. She doesn't want Papie to act tough all the time. Although she's small, she can take care of Phi Pleng too.

"Let me know when you want to drive, so Pleng can prepare me."

"I didn't say I'd let you sit with me."

"Do you think Pleng will let you drive alone?"

"There are many who want to sit with Nong."

"Pleng won't let you sit with anyone else."

These are strong-willed words that leave Jaokha speechless...

"Do you think you can stop Nong?"

"Try being stubborn and see if Pleng can stop you."

They argued pointlessly until got to the university. They're both possessive, so another thing that irritates Papie is the length of Jaokha's skirt. It's only a hand's breadth above her knees. When Jaokha sits down, she shows a lot of her white thigh. Papie isn't sure if Phi Pim secretly sent Jaokha a heads-up that she would pick her up in a car, so Jaokha wore something so naughty.

Usually, if she rode in Vovo Cream, Jaokha would wear a pleated skirt or something longer than such a short A-line skirt. Papie is sure she's not wrong about Phi Pim and Jaokha secretly talking behind her back. She just doesn't know what they talk about or how close they are.

When she drove Jaokha home, Phi Pim didn't seem surprised at all. She even asked if they were back together yet.

Jaokha also didn't seem weird about the way Phi Pim teased them or seemed shy about approaching her. They didn't seem weird at all. Why wasn't she more observant...

Back to the way Jaokha dresses... Telling her how to dress isn't something she should do. So Papie tries to keep it inside like this.

But she can't help but keep staring at it until Jaokha notices the part of her body that catches Papie's attention. Seeing this, Jaokha crosses one leg over the other, making her short skirt even shorter.

She's definitely teasing me.

"Phi Pleng, aren't you supposed to look at the road when you're driving? Why are you staring at other people's legs like that?"

It's not clear from Jaokha's voice whether she's serious or joking. Because even though she told her not to look, the way she's sitting is revealing too much of her bare skin.

Papie sighs and tries to focus on the road. Although it's difficult, she manages to do it. Since they are using a car now, the parking lot is a few hundred meters away from the college buildings. It is not as convenient as finding a parking spot for Grandpa Cream. A more comfortable ride has its pros and cons.

"Do you want to get off in front of the buildings first? Pleng needs to find a parking spot."

"It's okay. Nong will go with you, in case you forgot that we came together. Don't treat Nong like a sissy like that."

"Pleng is just worried that you will get hot."

"Wasn't I hot when I was at Grandpa Cream's?" Papie sighs.

"You... Who did you get that stubbornness from?"

"I don't know who I got it from. But I know that I got you."

What does she mean by getting me!

Papie wants to squeeze the little one out of the cute aggression. How can she say something with a double meaning casually like that? Doesn't she know from their previous kiss that Papie is not that patient and is not ready to lose control at any moment?

Jaokha knows what Papie is thinking. Papie isn't that hard to read sometimes, especially if it's something related to her. She wanted to leave her so she wouldn't have to walk too far. She doesn't want her to be in the sun.

Papie worries about so many things when they concern her; it's too much.

As soon as the car comes to a complete stop, Papie picks up the long-sleeved shirt with a checkered pattern. It's not the same one she lent Jaokha before. But the purpose is the same.

Jaokha stays silent. She wonders how the possessive woman will show her possessiveness this time. She has no problem with this trait of Papie's. On the contrary, she enjoys Papie's undivided attention.

She might get frustrated and irritated if it's from someone else, but it's not like that with Phi Pleng. And it never will be.

"Is it appropriate to wear such a short skirt when you're in class?"

"I've been wearing it without any problems."

You can wear it... it doesn't mean you like wearing it. Jaokha intentionally chose to wear it. If she hadn't seen this blouse out of the corner of her eye, she would have grabbed a blouse from home before leaving.

"But it's so short."

"I wear it because it's short."

Jaokha answers with a serious face. This remark, which is more of a complaint, doesn't bother her. When she unbuckles her seatbelt, Papie quickly pulls the long-sleeved blouse over her thigh.

"What is this?"

"To wear."

"To wear?"

When she sees Papie nod, a smile spreads across her face. It's so light that it can barely be seen. So Papie has no idea that she's fallen into the little girl's trap. Jaokha is more mischievous today than she was yesterday. She has no mercy when she's determined to make Papie anxious thinking about her all day, just like Papie did to her when she left those warm touches on her lips.

"Pleng doesn't need this. You can wear it."

"Where do you want me to wear it, on top or bottom?"

Papie sighs. Look at her. She'll go to class with her if Jaokha doesn't stop playing with her like that.

The bottom is so short, while the top seems a bit too tight. Her full figure makes the university uniform not look so appropriate in Papie's eyes.

"Does Pleng have to choose?"

"Yes, I guess. Because I won't choose."

"How did Phi Jay let you leave the house looking like that?"

Papie mutters about the one who is protective of her little sister, who should have told Jaokha to change immediately after seeing Jaokha's uniform. Papie isn't looking for a fight. It's just a question that clearly shows how she's feeling.

"Phi Jay spent the night with Sisty."

"Don't you know I would be possessive?"

"I use it because I know you would be possessive."

"..."

"I also want to know what you would do when you were possessive, since I'm not exactly your ex, but I'm not your new girlfriend either."

Papie looks into the bold girl's eyes before moving her face so close that Jaokha has to lean back until her back is pressed against the car seat. Jaokha is good at seducing Papie until she loses control of herself. But she's not good at dealing with the consequences. Others might act brave and fight, but Jaokha isn't sure she could win if she did.

Papie feels like she's gaining ground when she sees Jaokha's nervous look. Jaokha is like a little rabbit that's been cornered, even though she's the only one who ran towards the hunter.

"Do you want to know now?"

"Oh...no."

Papie sweeps her eyes over the cute face, stops at the lips, and moves down to the neck towards the radiant skin that's barely covered above the chest area.

"Pleng wants to...mark my ownership over you here.

Papie's finger is soft, but the touch is warm. She touches Jaokha's neck repeatedly, making Jaokha realize that she shouldn't have woken up a sleeping tiger. Because if Papie intends to do as she said, Jaokha won't have

the strength to resist. She'll melt and let Papie do whatever she wants until she's satisfied.

"And here."

The finger moves down, lightly touching the skin from the neck to the collar. If she moved a little lower, she would touch Jaokha's chest.

"And lower."

Jaokha has to grab Phi Pleng's hand because she's afraid of getting more excited. Besides, this isn't the place to do what she just said.

"Don't tease."

The little girl's voice is softer than usual. It shows how shaken she is by this intimate touch.

"You played with Pleng first."

"Nong can do it, but Phi Pleng can't."

Jaokha has said "Phi Pleng" many times. It's so natural and pleasant to the ears that Papie wants to tease her, so she calls her that all the time. Pleng would be at a disadvantage then.

"Do you want to conquer me that much?"

Jaokha whispers. Her eyes ask for tenderness. She wanted so much to be a tiger, but eventually, Papie could only be a turtle that lost to this rabbit. And Papie feels even more defeated when the cute face comes closer and the soft lips press lightly and move away.

"If you continue to play with Pleng like this, you won't be able to go to class."

Papie says this in a hoarse voice. She wants to rub her lips against Jaokha's to get back at her, but she knows she can't act so freely yet. It's inappropriate, and it would be taking too much advantage of Jaokha.

"Phi Pleng has to be able to handle it, even if I tease you more than that."

“ ... ”

"Do you understand?"

She is the most stubborn... Papie looks the little one in the eye.

"I will let you try now, baby boo. But Pleng will get back at you."

"Let me know when, so Nong can prepare me."

It took them more than ten minutes to get out of the car. Jaokha becomes a model for Papie to dress her however she wants as they stand next to the car.

"Can you wear it like this?"

Papie doesn't tell Jaokha how to dress. They meet halfway. She lets Jaokha wear whatever she wants, but asks her to cover some parts so that it will be more convenient and safer for her when she walks or sits.

"You should ask before you put them on me."

Jaokha laughs softly, but pulls Papie's shirt tighter around herself. It is an indirect answer that she will wear it as Papie wants.

"I can use it like that."

"Ah..." — Papie scratches the tip of her right eyebrow.

"You know Pleng is possessive of you. I can't help it."

"If the only two people you're possessive of in this world are Phi Pim and Nong, you don't need to try to change. It's not a problem for me."

"Are we okay?"

Papie asks about their status again. She wants to make sure there's no tension between them, even though their status is still that of exes.

"Better than the first day we met again. Besides, Nong wouldn't kiss someone Nong doesn't have feelings for. Doesn't what happened yesterday tell you anything?"

"..."

"Besides, you invited me to see your cat, but so far I haven't seen even a shadow of him. I'm the one who's at a disadvantage here."

"Ah... Pleng really didn't know where Paul went. I looked all over, but I couldn't find him. You saw that, didn't you?"

Jaokha shrugs. "I will visit him again and see if he really hid or if someone hid him."

"You can go whenever you want, but I tell you now that if you visit again, it will not end with us just kissing."

"Don't you remember what I said about Phi Jay's order?"

If you don't tell her, how would she know?

"I don't know. You can hug, kiss or whatever. But until a year passes, you can't do more than that."

"..."

"Do you understand?"

Papie doesn't answer. She doesn't want to make promises because she can never be sure how much patience she will have. Especially since Jaokha will play with her more knowing that she has to try to hold back. What's the point of being at a disadvantage when Jaokha is always the one who takes the initiative?

"Let's go to class." The high one changes the subject.

"You didn't answer. Do you understand or not?"

Jaokha frowns and wrinkles her face.

"Pleng won't answer, and Pleng won't promise what Pleng can't do. Don't think that Pleng is such a good person. Any opportunities that come my way, no matter how big or small, if they're related to you, Pleng will seize them all."

"..."

"Pleng made a mistake once. So Pleng won't make one again. If I can kiss you now without having to care about others' eyes, Pleng would do it now too."

Papie walks Jaokha to her classroom. The backs of their hands touch repeatedly as they walk, but Papie doesn't dare to hold that hand. She feels like a child again and thinks about how she waited until each class was over so she could walk past Jaokha's classroom or waited anxiously until they had classes close to each other so she could sit and wait for class to start at the front of the room.

She also waited until the end of last period because Jaokha would study to wait for her while she trained as a school athlete or drew something to use on her college application. Those moments were priceless.

"Pleng might finish late today. You can have someone from home pick you up."

"What time is late?"

Papie raises her eyebrows. She tries to guess, but she really can't come up with an answer.

"Pleng isn't sure."

"Nong also has group work in the library."

"Are you going home late too?"

"Are you going to call me to tell me what time your class ends?"

"Uh-huh, Pleng will call you."

"Then I'll call you too to tell you if I'm going home late."

Jaokha walks to her usual seat after Papie leaves. She takes off her shirt to use it to cover her legs. Jaokha obviously doesn't like dressing like this. She just wants to make Papie anxious as well as show her possessiveness.

Behind Papie's back, she always protects herself well. She doesn't like to be the center of attention.

As Jaokha said before, she likes Papie's attention. She doesn't want Papie to have time to pay attention to anyone else, especially that friend named Unwa. She knew right away that that friend didn't consider Papie just a friend.

"Thep is back."

Veerada mentions this as the young man sits in his usual seat, acting as if nothing had happened. It's as if he hadn't done anything wrong and that lie had never happened. He even dares to greet Jaokha cheerfully.

"Thep is sorry that Thep lied to you that day. Thep was worried about you being in the rain. And Thep knew that Jaokha wouldn't listen if I told him the truth."

The young man says this seriously, as if he really thinks that what he did wasn't wrong and that his lie was just a white mark. No one died because of that. Jaokha sighs. She doesn't say anything, including accepting his apology. She doesn't even want to care about how he feels about her neglecting him, because his apologies make her despise him even more.

Not only does he not blame himself or admit his mistakes, but he tries to justify himself by claiming that she was the reason he had to do what he did.

"If Jaokha hadn't done that, I wouldn't have to lie."

Peitie says it again to emphasize his point, as if he's incapable of accepting the truth.

You're not wrong. Jaokha is the one who's wrong.

A sympathetic voice echoes in his head, and it's enough to make him actually believe it.

Because it's human nature to choose to believe what you want to believe.

Jaokha is stunned. In the end, she has to look pointedly at Peitie. Is it her fault that she's out in the rain or in the sun with Papie? The one who insists that he's not wrong can only look down to avoid eye contact.

Jaokha doesn't know why she should stay after class when Peitie blames her for what happened. He doesn't think it was wrong for him to lie. So the group work arrangement probably has to be rescheduled because if she stays with Peitie any longer, their friendship would probably end faster than she thought.

"Da, can I send you the group work via email?"

Joakha turns to ask her friend. She can't change groups right now, so the best solution is to do the work individually.

Peitie raises her eyebrows at this. He becomes anxious as he looks at the little girl as she gathers her things. He remembers that they have a group work arrangement today, and he is supposed to spend a few more hours with Jaokha. But because of what happened before, he doesn't dare to say anything. Besides, Jaokha hasn't spoken to him today.

Jaokha treats him like he's air, and he's completely invisible to her.

Veerada clearly seems uncomfortable being the person in the middle. And it gets worse when she unintentionally sides with Jaokha because she is aware of how frustrating Peitie's quest can be. Furthermore, it is also scary since Peitie is not someone who can control herself like her projected image.

The mentally unstable person sees Jaokha as their cure instead of going to the doctor or taking medicine properly. They know that Peitie had a sad childhood. His grandfather locked him in a dark room until he broke down from fear. Then, after he was helped out of that room, his family spoiled him too much and always ignored him.

The beginning of their friendship was because Jaokha felt sorry for him. When she saw that Peitie was eating alone in the cafeteria with his back hunched, the little girl walked over to him with her tray and ate with him. She was probably like the light that is tangible to someone who is lost in the dark, because since then, Peitie has been stuck in Jaokha.

Everything was fine until Peitie realized that Jaokha would live her own life someday. She will love someone other than him. Veerada feels sorry for him, but how can she be impartial in this situation?

"If you need help with anything, just let me know."

"Thank you."

Jaokha sincerely thanks Veerada. Because she's not only understanding, but she also never puts her in a difficult position. Isn't that how a friend should make you feel? Comfortable and relaxed, instead of unable to breathe like Peitie is doing to her?

"Aren't we going to do the group work together?"

Peitie can't help but ask as she looks at her two friends. Worse, she's sending Jaokha a pleading look.

"We've already divided the work. We can split up and do the research, and then gather the data. We'll agree on the location later. If no one is free, I'll interview the locals myself."

"But..."

Peitie purses her lips. It's not hard to guess who the shirt Jaokha is wearing belongs to. It tugs at her heart. When will Jaokha choose him? When will

she realize that she belongs to him? Black and White should be together.

"Where are you going, Jaokha?"

Jaokha just stares at him. Peitie swallows unconsciously. Jaokha is a beautiful woman with a look that makes you want to take care of her. She is never boring to look at. Everyone thinks she is always cheerful. But when she is fierce, the sun can turn into a hot flame that is burning bright, and not a light you would want to get close to.

"Since when do I have to tell you where I am going or what I am doing? Since when did your name become Phi Pleng, Thep?"

Jaokha and Peitie's relationship is getting worse with each passing day. Jaokha has always been decisive, and Peitie has never changed. He is convinced that by being close, Jaokha will be with him forever.

When he sees that the little girl is moving away, he is at a loss. He does not know what to do or say. He does not even know since when Jaokha became his world.

"I am sorry."

Peitie apologizes softly. He is starting to lose his breath and has to breathe through his mouth. It is always like this when he is pressured.

Veerada hurriedly searches for the medicine to spray into his mouth, while Jaokha just looks on worriedly instead of rushing to help like she always does.

It used to work.

If that happens, Jaokha should rush to help, not just stand there. Peitie beats his chest over and over. He really can't breathe, and the medicine isn't helping. It's only when Jaokha takes pity on him and steps in to grab his hand to stop him from hurting himself that he feels better.

As soon as he can breathe normally, he pulls the little girl into a tight hug. It's so tight that Jaokha is buried in his chest. He doesn't care about

Jaokha's resistance. He just mumbles.

"Thep is sorry. I won't do it again."

"Over and over."

"Let me go, Thep."

"No. Please tell me you won't be mad. Tell me Jaokha won't abandon me."

"..."

"You promised my mother that we would be together forever."

Jaokha sighs. She tries in every possible way to get out of his embrace, which she doesn't want to. She is feeling uncomfortable because he looks different. His actions, his eyes, and his words are different. His touch is disgusting. But maybe it is because he is touching her without her permission.

"I said, let me go."

"No. Thep won't let you go."

"Don't force me to be mean to Thep more than I already am."

Jaokha says this in a serious tone of voice. She stops trying to escape and lets him hug her as much as he wants. But that is all he is getting from her. She doesn't want to waste her energy anymore.

"If Thep can't be my friend, then I have no other status to give him. When will you know that what you are doing is wrong?"

If you are not the only one, you are not the only one. Not loving is not loving. Jaokha doesn't believe that she has to try to love someone because they love her. If she is going to love someone, it will happen just like it did when she met Papie. She didn't have to try to love her, but Papie is the first and last person who makes her want to be loved in a way other than her family.

She wants to be the priority. She wants to be taken care of and held when she falls. She wants to share all her sadness and happiness only with the woman named Papie: the one with a visible vein from exercising, the one with a mole on the tip of her finger, and the one who foolishly broke up with her that day.

"Let go."

At the end of this command, Peitie releases Jaokha like a hot iron. He looks down to try to control his emotions. Jaokha's decisive words startle him. Her serious tone of voice was exactly the same as his stern grandfather's voice.

"Thep won't do that again. Thep promises."

Peitie makes a promise that even he doesn't know if he can keep. He simply couldn't risk losing Jaokha. Inside, he just thinks that if Papie didn't exist, Jaokha wouldn't be saying this. If that woman didn't exist, Jaokha wouldn't have changed.

Just wait and see. One day, he'll make her disappear.

School of Architecture.

"I think you didn't design this part well. The functionality doesn't meet the brief. Please revise and resubmit it in three days, or it won't be in time for the presentation. Can you do that?"

"But you told me to do it this way last time."

"Now I think it's better to change it. Revise it. You have to see me as a customer, the end user. So please change it. It will help with the other speakers' points too."

Papie frowns and answers softly while sighing. She can't say no because her grade for this subject is undeniably in his and the other speaker's hands on the day of the presentation.

"Or, I have time tomorrow night. If it's convenient for you, I can take another look at it so you have more time to make the changes."

"Where?"

"XXX Mall, the one next to the sky train."

This is a guest speaker that the dean hired. All the speakers in this class are guest speakers. All they have is experience meeting real clients and doing real design work.

"If Pleng goes, Un will go with you."

Hearing this, Papie agrees. And the reason Unwa volunteered is because she doesn't trust this speaker. He has a bad track record, and the way he looks at Papie is weird. He kept changing the brief, and when her friend did what he advised, he asked her to make more changes instead of praising her or giving her a good grade.

It's like he's doing all this for his own personal gain instead of doing his job as a guest speaker.

Papie hesitates. The deadline is very close, and if he doesn't let her design pass, she won't be able to continue to the presentation part. If that's the case, she'll fail this class and have to retake it again.

"So can we get your phone number? We'll call you when we get there tomorrow night."

"Okay."

The young man smiles happily. He gives the phone number while looking at Papie with hard-to-read eyes.

The next morning.

Papie yawns as she drives, and her eyes are almost closed. The good thing is that she's finished proofreading her paper. Jaokha frowns when they meet. Papie looks pale, and there are dark circles under her eyes. She's also not as cheerful as usual.

"Didn't you sleep?"

"Just a little. Pleng had to proofread my paper to get some advice from the professor tonight."

"Tonight?" Jaokha frowns.

"Do you have classes at night too?"

To be honest, Jaokha has memorized Papie's class schedule that Papie sent her. Papie's last class ends at 4:00 p.m. on a Friday, but she can stay to work at the university or go back to work at home.

If it's presentation period, Papie's college students will lose sleep over organizing an exhibition. But it's not that time of year yet.

"The professor has scheduled a meeting outside the university."

Papie answers without thinking much about it because her friends have done this before. The guest professors not only teach, but are also crazy busy with their work. So she's grateful that he has time for her.

However, Jaokha is not as confident as Papie. The little girl accompanies her father and sister to work often and has met many kinds of people. People may think she's a naive child, but she thinks she can tell when something's wrong.

"Who are you going with?"

"Oh... If no one can come. Unwa volunteered to go with me."

"I mean, out of all the students, who needs to go off-campus for advice?"

Papie raises her eyebrows. "Only Pleng.

"No need to bother your friend."

Jaokha sighs. When Papie decides to be uninformed, she does it very well.

"You mean you're going with me?"

"Did you ask if I'm free?"

Jaokha asks with a frown on her face.

It's clear she's not happy.

Papie laughs, while Jaokha can't decide what she should be frustrated about first. Because if what she predicts is true, there's more than one person interested in Papie. Is this just an excuse the professor used to meet Papie off campus?

Let's be honest. Phi Pleng is quite pretty. She's just a little intimidating, like Sisty, her sister's lover. Therefore, most people don't dare to approach her directly.

"Are you free? But if it's too late, you might have to spend the night with Pleng."

"How late can you be to get advice from a teacher? Are you getting advice or going out?"

"If I can go with you, I'll ask you out after you get the advice."

"If your paper doesn't pass, don't you have to revise it until you have no more time to sleep?"

Papie frowns immediately after hearing this, as she forgot. But she has already revised according to the lecturer's advice, so she shouldn't have to redo it all over again like last night. She's sure of it.

"If my paper doesn't pass, Pleng will sleep with you. But if my paper passes, you go out with Pleng. Does that sound good?"

"You're at an advantage either way, aren't you?"

If Papie is going to make her spend the night with her anyway, shouldn't she have given her choices in the first place?

Papie lets out a mischievous smile. Somehow, she's more energetic after seeing Jaokha. Maybe just her existence will make today better than yesterday.

"Or do you want to go see my cat at my place? I promise I'll drag Paul out this time."

"If you can't do that, will you kiss me again?"

"If you want to know that, you just have to come."

Jaokha smiles.

"We'll get through today. If everything goes well with your work today. I'll consider going to see your cat next weekend."

12. Love Me Like This

The teacher's eyes clearly show that he is not happy that Papie brought someone else with her. However, when he sees Jaokha clearly, he lets out a smile like the player he is. He is not that serious. If he gets an opportunity, it is good. If not, he will simply disappear. He will not risk getting himself into a bad situation.

It is just a little fun in exchange for a guaranteed grade. Besides, he will help until the work deserves the grade he gives. It is a win-win.

Both sides will have fun, and the student will receive a good grade as an added benefit. The young man sweeps his eyes to check Papie's simple clothes with satisfaction. This woman looks good in just a T-shirt and jeans.

And the other girl is also very pretty. But he prefers Papie. Her fierce gaze makes him want to tame her.

"Please sit down. I don't have much time."

Jaokha thinks she made the right decision to come with Papie because the person Papie calls a lecturer is not trustworthy. He is sweeping his eyes over her, from her face down, to every part of her body, in a way that should not happen to anyone without permission.

He does not seem the least bit interested in what Papie is explaining about his work. Maybe when he is off campus, he feels he does not need to hide his intimidating eyes.

"I am fine with your design."

"Thank you."

Papie is relieved after hearing this, although she is a little frustrated because this is what she actually designed in the first round. I think you are talented. If you want direct work experience, you can come work at my company.

He hands Papie his business card. If there is an opportunity, the student will usually take it, and this secret relationship can drag on until they choose an advisor.

If she chooses him, her degree will be within her reach. But if she does not accept his offer, he knows there is no opportunity here, and he will move on to his next prey.

"Thank you for your kindness. I'll think about it."

Papie finally knows why Jaokha is digging her nails into his thigh. Because the way he looks at her is clearly different from how he looks at her when they're on campus. She can only try to pass it off because there's no clear evidence that this guest lecturer is abusing his authority by offering a free ride in exchange for her personal preferences to use against him.

So, he likes younger women in college uniforms?

"It's late. Have you eaten yet? I have a place I want you to try."

"We ate."

"Next time, then. See you later."

The young professor looks frustrated that he wasted his time today. He didn't get anything in return. So he gathers his belongings without thinking about wasting any more time. More importantly, he doesn't like how the petite girl is looking at him as if she's scrutinizing him. It's creepy.

"Okay."

After the young professor leaves, Jaokha turns to Papie and holds out her hand. She makes a request with a voice as tense as her face.

"Give me that business card."

"Why do you want it?" Although she is curious, Papie willingly places it in Jaokha's hand.

"Design xxx, huh..."

Jaokha reads it out loud before looking up and smiling at Papie.

"Since he is abusing his authority, Nong will do it too. His company's name will be crossed off the list of all hotels and properties that my father's company will build in the future as soon as they see it."

"..."

"We need to take precautions so as not to waste our time. That's good, right?"

Papie feels that the atmosphere is suddenly very scary. However, she nods back in agreement.

"Ah... if you think that's good, Pleng won't argue."

It's becoming clear that Papie treats Jaokha with great respect in some matters. It's not strange now because Peeraya respects her sister so much. Papie thinks they are similar in that way.

"How about you come meet my cat?"

"I will when I feel you behave."

"But Pleng hasn't done anything bad."

Papie argues, looking all serious. She worked all night, and the conversation with the lecturer went as it should.

"You haven't done anything bad, but you're not aware that others are approaching you. If Nong hadn't come with you today, you would have come with that friend, and I wouldn't know what would have happened. You never tell me where you're going or what you're doing."

"This is going too far... Papie takes Jaokha's hand and holds it as she patiently explains."

"Pleng would have told her. There's nothing Pleng doesn't want to tell her. If Pleng isn't behaving well enough yet, that's okay. But when Pleng does behave, please let me know. Paul really misses her."

Papie doesn't want to rush Jaokha. When the time comes, we'll be at the same place in our relationship. Because she's already very happy with the way she is now. Jaokha makes a noise in her throat. She still feels warm on her lips, just thinking about what happened when she went to see Paul last time.

"Maybe you don't even have a cat."

Papie laughs. "If you don't meet Paul again next time, Pleng will be your favorite cat."

Jaokha is stunned. She wants to tell Papie that she doesn't like cats that much. She's not a cat's slave. But when Papie compares herself to a cat, she can't help but imagine. Someone like Papie being clingy and asking for affection? No, she can't be a cat. She can only be a wildcat who is cunning and skilled at hiding her claws.

"You can't be a cat, just a turtle."

"..."

"You're slow. You're slow on your feet and slow to act. Be careful; I'll give the chance I gave you to someone else someday."

"Why do you like to talk like that?" Papie frowns.

"You're too slow."

"What if Pleng says that Pleng is going to hit on someone else? How would you feel?"

"Well... I'll ask you."

Jaokha says this while looking at the one who looks tense.

"I'll ask if Phi Pleng is really going to hit on someone else?"

Papie can only sigh when she hears this.

"That's not fair."

"Is there such a thing as 'fair' when it comes to love?"

"Still. If you say something sarcastic again, Pleng will kiss you until Pleng is satisfied."

"..."

"Pleng won't let anyone have you, Jaokha."

Jaokha's reaction clearly shows that she's not afraid of his threat at all. Papie sighs again.

"You know Pleng means business."

"Nong isn't stopping you. If what Nong says isn't nice, you can punish me."

"..."

"But be careful, because it has to stop at the kiss, no more."

The person listening sighs. Because in the end, Jaokha will use what her sister said as an excuse. She was the one who provoked her, but when she takes the bait, Jaokha will simply take her away.

She will let Jaokha do whatever she wants for now. But when her time comes, she will punish her however she wants.

Papie coming to pick up Jaokha to take her to university every morning has become a familiar sight in Jaokha's house. On their days off, they live their lives without interfering with each other. Only sometimes the little miss

would dress up cutely to wait for Papie and come home late at night, all smiles.

It is a time when all the green leaves and grass seem more alive than usual because the sadness has left Jaokha.

However, that is not the case now. Papie is all tense when she drives to her usual place to see that Jaokha is not alone. Her sister and father, Jaojay and Mr. Jinnapat, are with her.

Papie wouldn't be so nervous if Jaokha's sister wasn't looking at her like that. She's scarier than the head of the family, even.

"How long are you going to take Jaokha and leave her without introducing herself to the elders of her family?"

Jaojay asks flatly. She's clearly not offering a warm welcome. Of course, whatever caused Jaokha's tears is categorized as unwelcome to Jaojay.

"Well..."

"It's been so long since we last met. How are you, Pleng?"

Papie turns pale because Jaokha's father's greeting emphasizes what Jaojay just said. It really wasn't proper. She never thought of going in to pay respect or greet Jaokha's family. She was just focusing on winning her back without looking at anything else.

"Father."

Jaokha turns to look at her father. She doesn't want everyone to pressure Papie until she puts herself down again. Some things take time. Jaokha needs to plant the seeds that will make their relationship stable so that if something unexpected happens again in the future, it won't fall apart.

She teased, taunted, and was sarcastic because she wants Papie to know that if they don't move on, their relationship will never reach the point they want it to.

Her father laughs and says something to change the tense atmosphere according to his youngest daughter's wishes, as always. He's different from Jaojay, who is strict and doesn't let Jaokha have her way, no matter how much she loves her younger sister.

"I asked because I really wanted to know, not to complain or anything."

"Yes, sir."

"It's not a problem that you didn't greet us. As long as Jaokha welcomes you, this house will always welcome you too."

"Actually, Pleng wanted to greet her, but Pleng doesn't know how to introduce me. Pleng hurt Jaokha before, so Pleng wants to pay my debts and make amends with her first."

Papie says this with a serious tone. Her hands are held in front of her shyly. She is so stressed that she doesn't know where to put them. Placing them behind her might seem inappropriate. Crossing them over her chest is definitely not a good idea either.

"You want to clear things up with her first. huh?"

"Yes, sir."

"Whether you clear things up with her or not, you must inform her family members."

Jaojay speaks again. She is taking a swipe at Papie. If she is a tiger, Jaojay is definitely waiting to pounce on her prey. With just one mistake, Papie could die.

"Pleng apologize, Phi Jay."

"Phi Jay, don't be so fierce."

Jaokha says this as she wraps her arm around her lovely sister, asking for tenderness. She can't bear to see Papie being attacked. Although they are not together yet, she always worries about her.

"She made a mistake once; I can't fully trust her like before."

"Nong knows. But Phi Pleng has a reason. Nong already told you that."

Jaojay makes a noise in her throat.

"Not good enough."

"Jay." The head of the family calls out to her softly. He pats her on the head before continuing.

"No one has never made a mistake. We should give a chance to those who want to change."

"Dad. Jay is not against her. Jay just doesn't trust her."

Jaojay answers her father before turning to Papie and leaving his final threat.

"If my sister gets hurt again, even if it's just her nails, the gate of this house will be closed to you forever."

"That will never happen again."

Papie firmly gives his word.

"Phi Jay, Nong will tell Sisty that you are not being nice."

When the little one sees that her sister won't stop scolding Papie, she says so in a bad mood. The youngest daughter's traits are often used when Jaokha is at home. Jaokha has a big house with stable pillars. So there is no need for her to act tough. She can just be herself.

"Nong shouldn't spoil her ex too much. Everything I do is out of concern for you."

Hearing this, Jaokha frowns. She knows very well that her sister cares about her. That's why it's so awkward.

Jaokay She has to sigh when she sees her sister's reaction. She is always soft when it comes to this naughty little girl.

Jaokha is the glue that strengthens the bond between her and her lover. Nothing can be stronger than a family bond. So she knows that Jaokha wants her to open up to Papie again too.

"Jaokha has to go to a party out of town next week. It's an overnight trip. I can't go because I have other things to do. I hope to see you take care of Jaokha in my place."

Jaokay doesn't even ask if Papie is available. Because if she isn't, that will give Jaokay a chance to beat up her sister's ex. And if she is. Jaokay can rest assured that there is someone to take care of Jaokha for her while Jaokha goes to a party at night with those who wear masks for each other.

Although she is still angry that Papie hurt Jaokha, she can't deny that Papie was someone she trusted Jaokha with, the heart and the only person in this family. Whatever Jaokha chooses, it should be what is best for her. The value of something or someone depends on the person who gives it value.

She has no right to stop Jaokha from loving someone. She just wants Jaokha to be careful with her actions.

"Pleng will be there."

The head of the family just shakes his head slightly at Jaokay's strong will. It's not hard for him to tell where Jaokha got her characteristics from. She's almost a photocopy of her older sister. So after Jaokay excuses himself to go get his lover, she invites Papie to come in and have breakfast at the house.

"You're here so early every day; eat something, or my daughter won't have breakfast either."

Papie nods before turning to look at the little girl. Jaokha always told her that she had already had breakfast, so she didn't prepare anything for her. So Jaokha was lying all along?

"You said you had breakfast every day.

"How come I didn't eat?"

"Your father said you wouldn't have breakfast."

"That meant I ate, but not much."

Jaokha is trying to get away with it. Why should she admit that she woke up late? After putting on makeup, fixing her hair, spraying perfume, and spending a lot of time choosing her clothes to make Papie lose his cool, she didn't have time to eat.

Papie is the reason why she doesn't have time to eat breakfast. So she's not the one in the wrong.

"You don't like eating breakfast, and so your stomach hurts."

"It doesn't hurt anymore."

"You lied to Pleng."

Whether or not your stomach hurts is not the key point. The key point is that Jaokha lied to her.

"Nong didn't eat. Nong ate, but not much."

Papie sighs. "From now on, I'll watch you eat like a security camera."

"You'd have to get here earlier than before if you wanted to do that."

"Or you could move into the dorm with Pleng."

Jaokha frowns. When she thinks about what Papie just said, she suddenly feels strange. Living alone with Papie? Phi Jay's one-year rule would be broken for sure.

"That's out of the question. Because Phi Jay will eat you alive."

Jaokha isn't threatening Papie. That's the truth. Besides, even if they are back together, Jaokha still thinks it's too early to start living together. There will be no personal space at all, and that could lead to trouble.

And the more Papie lets her do whatever she wants, it's not hard to guess that she'll keep it to herself if she has to put up with things in the future.

They've been apart for almost a year, so there are things they need to relearn about each other.

"So, Pleng will make you breakfast every morning, and we can eat together at the university."

"You can eat with me here."

"I don't want to bother your family."

"There's a fine line between being polite and being scared. And Nong is sure it's the latter for you."

Papie smiles. She doesn't deny it. But really, it's both for her. It won't do to try to get close to Jaokha's family too quickly. She wants to prove herself first. She wants them to know that she is not here to deceive Jaokha or that she loves her because she is from a wealthy family. She does not want to be someone who wins the lottery, as people say behind her back.

She's here because she loves Jaokha. It's that simple.

Although she knows she's been into women since she was young. Papie has never met anyone who has made her lose herself like Jaokha before.

"After a year, as Phi Jay declared, I will eat here with you every morning."

"Remember what you just said."

"Does that mean you want Pleng to stay with you until that day?"

"That means I'll wait and see how long you'll stay with me."

It's fortunate that the day of the party where Jaojay asked Papie to take care of Jaokha falls on a weekend, so Papie can fit it into her busy schoolwork schedule. But even if she can't, she'll somehow manage because Jaokha is just as important as her schoolwork.

Jaokha looks elegant in her yellow lace dress, which complements her radiant skin. There are thin straps on her shoulders. Her straight hair is loose halfway down her back. On the left side, her hair is tied behind her ear. On the right side, half of her hair is loose in the front to cover her bare skin. It gives a revealing look, but not too revealing.

But what frustrates Papie is the bare skin on the back that is revealed almost to her hips. However, Papie understands well that the dress looks nice because the person wearing it is very beautiful.

It is fortunate that Papie's sister is also here today with her lover. Papie feels less out of place at her first party of this kind because of this, even though they are going separately. Papie chose to wear a slim-fitting women's suit in a wine red color and pants of the same color because she feels confident in them.

Jaokha arranges the suit for her after she tells her what she is confident in. She has a little makeup on and along with her expressionless face, the makeup artist says she looks very arrogant.

But Papie likes it that way. She prefers those who don't know her to think she is arrogant and not someone to approach, rather than having to force a smile for them. She only has eyes and wants to talk to Jaokha today.

"Is this suit expensive, Jaokha?"

Papie asked when Jaokha brought the suit for her to try on for the first time.

"My family has someone who takes care of these things. It's about the company's image, so there has to be someone who takes care of it. The image we want is worth the price paid. Nothing is too expensive if it serves its purpose and is also what we like."

That's what Jaokha said, so she doesn't know how to say no. It's useless to refuse what Jaokha wants to do for her. Because if she does, she'll have to pay for it. So whatever it is, it's better to listen to Jaokha.

"What does Pleng have to do with it?"

Papie whispers to Jaokha as they enter the party. The little girl has a professional smile on her face no matter where she turns to look. Papie also sees Peitie and Tantai at the party, and the two of them seem strangely close to each other.

Papie can imagine that everyone who has status in society won't miss the chance to attend this big party. Because the more they stand out, the more beneficial it is for their business. Who knows? They might make connections through their daughters and sons.

"You can do what my parents are doing now."

We walk behind Jaokha's parents. When they stop to take pictures or turn at a certain angle, Papie does the same. Sometimes she gets a little tense because of the media's curious stares.

Who is that woman with Mr. Jinnapat's daughter? Is it another daughter?

Why are they together? And Jaojay?

Jaokha sees that Papie is restless, so she wraps her arm around hers. She wants Papie to know that she is fine here and that she is not going anywhere. If Papie is going to come back to her, she has to take these things with her too. Jaokha can't just leave the responsibilities she was born with, and she doesn't want Papie to leave her either.

"It's okay. Don't be nervous. I won't leave you alone."

Papie bites the inside of her lip as soon as she hears this. She is relieved and at the same time happy to hear it. Before this, she felt like she was out of place. But when Jaokha touched her, she knew she wasn't. Because wherever Jaokha is, she should be too.

"If Pleng does anything inappropriate, you have to tell Pleng. Pleng doesn't want anyone to think badly of you and your family."

Jaokha smiles at this. She bows her head to excuse herself from the press and walks into the party. Once they're out of the spotlight, she turns to speak to Papie so that only the two of them can hear.

"Be yourself. Although this is new to you, I won't let anyone unfairly accuse or blame you for being inappropriate."

" ... "

"Do you trust Nong? Nong can take care of you."

Hearing this fills Papie's heart with warmth. Papie smiles gently at Jaokha. She wants to stroke Jaokha's cheek with her finger or express how grateful she is for the way Jaokha treats her openly, but she has to control herself.

"Pleng has always trusted you."

"So, relax. You are no less of a person than anyone else, and no one is more of a person than you. We are all equal, and no one can judge whether you are suitable to be by my side."

" ... "

"Because I never care about how someone looks at us. If I have already chosen you, no one can change my mind."

"I mean... Did you choose Pleng?"

"Have you ever seen Nong choose anyone other than you?"

13. Blame the Stars

Has anyone ever told you that Jaokha's clarity is what makes Papie feel so lucky? It's like she's running along this trail Jaokha left for her, there's a victory line waiting ahead.

"Let's go sit with my father. After the opening ceremony, we can excuse ourselves."

Jaokha explains. She's still just a college student, so there's no need to stay until the party is over.

"Would that be rude?"

Papie wants to leave before the party ends. She's afraid of putting Jaokha and her family in a bad light.

Papie looks around. Some guests go sit with their families, while others wander around. Many choose to chat in groups. It's truly a social event. The accessories and attire show status, especially for the ladies of high society.

"No. My father told me to do this."

Jaokha explains and pulls Papie's arm so they can continue walking. It seems her date is excited about the place. Although Papie's face is still expressionless, her eyes are scanning the ballroom. But she doesn't blame Phi Pleng for that. There's always a first time for everything.

"Let's go."

Papie nods and walks alongside Jaokha before they have to stop because two familiar-looking men are standing in front of them. Peitie stares at her

with hard-to-read eyes... while Tantai smiles broadly at Jaokha.

Although they're standing next to each other, they give off contrasting vibes, like the colors black and white. Peitie's eyes are somehow scary. The first time they spoke, he wasn't so emotionally unstable.

"Why are they together?"

Two people who seem to like Jaokha together is a very strange sight for Papie.

"They are cousins."

Papie nods. She remains expressionless as Tantai approaches, and she also makes an effort to avoid meeting Peitie's eyes. She is grateful that Jaokha's arm has been around her from the beginning until now, so she doesn't feel like a stranger. No matter who she greets along the way, Jaokha makes her feel like she is looking out for her too.

"You didn't tell me you would be here."

Tantai asks in a soft voice.

Jaokha smiles at him. She doesn't know how to respond because there was no reason for her to tell him where she is going or what she is doing.

"By the way." Tantai says, sweeping her eyes to Papie and letting out a smile.

"We meet again. Are you Jaokha's bodyguard?"

The young man teases. He knows that's not the case. The two women seem very close and intimate. However, his questions and eyes make Papie feel so uncomfortable that she can't stand still. She feels awkward around him without being able to understand why.

"She's a leech." Peitie interrupts.

"No ex or good person would come to a party where they didn't belong without being invited.

Peitie reveals her relationship in a not so pleasant tone of voice because he clearly looks down on Papie.

"Thep."

Jaokha warns him sternly. Peitie is doing it again. And when she's angry, he'll play the victim, saying he's sorry and keep repeating that he won't do it again. But in the end, he does. How could she have forgotten that Peitie's family would be here? She shouldn't have invited Phi Pleng here to have to deal with this annoying circumstance.

"That's true. Why did Jaokha bring her here? It ruined the atmosphere. Tantai looks at Peitie and frowns at her cousin."

"That's not a nice thing to say, Peitie."

"Stay out of this. Even my mother doesn't tell me what I can and can't do."

Jaokha presses her lips tightly together and unconsciously digs her nails into Papie's arm. The good mood she's trying to create to cheer Papie up is ruined a few minutes after they found Peitie.

"If my presence here ruins the mood of just one person, it's a bit strange."

Papie says this in a monotone voice. She's no longer shaken by what Peitie says. Jaokha choosing her and giving her a second chance is enough. She doesn't want acceptance from anyone other than the person she loves.

"Don't get so full of yourself."

Peitie's eyes clearly show resentment. He's barely been able to control himself since he saw who Jaokha walks into this party with, so he's had to rely on alcohol to dull his anger. But it seems that it's spurring him to show his natural instinct.

"Thep. We talked about it. And you promised it wouldn't be like this again."

Jaokha says this tiredly. She's tired of having to deal with Peitie's old habits. She's uncomfortable being forced to accept his unwanted feelings and what he believes suits her.

Whether it's today or later, it can't be anyone but Papie. She chose her a long time ago.

"Why can't Thep say it? Thep has already consulted my mother about us; she said she would talk to her family about it."

The young man says this selfishly. When he thinks about his mother's promise that he would stay with Jaokha, he becomes more confident. He clings to it and **thinks that he and Jaokha belong together.**

"..."

"So, Thep will get rid of everything that Thep thinks doesn't suit Jaokha."

Jaoka's eyes widen, as she is all confused. She doesn't understand what gave him the confidence to go talk to his family. How much did he assume about us to ask his family to talk to her family?

"Thep, if you are drunk, go get some rest."

Tantai tells him this in a serious tone. The situation is getting out of hand. More importantly, Peitie's voice has become so loud that he is drawing attention to them. Many eyes are looking this way, and mouths are gossiping, wanting to know what is going on. All in all, it's not a good situation.

"Don't stick your nose in it. Are your parents too busy to teach you manners? Stop telling me what to do. Isn't it because of you that it's come to this?"

Peitie says this as he walks over to Jaokha. He stops beside her and wraps his arm around her shoulder to pull her closer to him.

He's carelessly exercising his given right. He interpreted the word 'will talk to Jaokha's family' to mean that they would end up together in the future.

There's nothing he wants that his mother can't give him. Nothing.

Jaokha tries to resist Peitie. The smell of alcohol wafting from his breath tells her that he can't control himself anymore. And of course, his touch is disgusting.

"Come with Thep, Jaokha."

The little girl remains calm. Even though her heart is pounding and she feels in danger, she doesn't seem to be panicking. Papie puts her hand on Peitie's wrist and twists it until the young man's face twists. Now, Papie thanks herself for exercising regularly because she knows she can handle a drunk Peitie easily.

"Don't touch my girlfriend."

Papie used to think that she was not fit for Jaokha's wealth, status and dignity because she was insecure enough to believe the words Peitie used to put her down. Yes... before breaking up with Jaokha, Peitie had put her down and insulted her. He tried to make her understand how unfit she was for Jaokha and what Jaokha would have to deal with if they were together.

Back then, Papie didn't think enough about it. And when her family had a crisis, she really believed that she would bring Jaokha down and dishonor her. She was pulling a star to the ground. But now she knows that a star will always be a star. She will shine and give light, no matter where she is. So she doesn't worry anymore. Nothing can disgrace Jaokha. The only thing her foolishness has achieved is to cause Jaokha pain.

And a star like Jaokha can share her light with her again and again. Then she won't be stupid enough to lower herself and run away from the truth again. That would be too stupid. She has reached the star, and now that it is in her hand, she will take care of it as best she can.

"Let me go."

Peitie threatens with a deep groan, so Papie lets him go with a push to get him away from the little one. The drunkard sways and takes a few steps

back. It's lucky he didn't fall.

Tantai sees that things aren't going well, so he puts himself between Peitie and the two women. He needs to avoid any bad gossip about his family, at least.

"Back off, Thep. Don't be like that."

Tantai's voice is becoming more severe. Something in his eyes makes Peitie stop a little. But it's just a little.

"Get lost."

Petie is getting louder. His face is contorted with anger. The more Jaokha tries to pull away, the more he is like a ticking time bomb. He can't bear to actually lose her.

Jaokha, on the other hand, gives the person she used to call a friend a blank look. But the fact that she doesn't say anything makes Peitie even more anxious and nervous.

"What's going on?"

A middle-aged woman rushes to hold Peitie and asks in a surprised voice. She glances at Peitie to see if her son is safe before giving Tantai a hard look, as if she is blaming him for this.

"What did you do to my son?"

"I didn't do anything. It was your son who tried to use force on Nong Jaokha."

"That's not possible. Why would Thep do that?"

Hearing this, Papie immediately knows why Peitie is like this. His mother probably always let him do whatever he wanted. He is clearly in the wrong, but she is still protecting him. This is a clear example of 'my parents did this to me'

"Are you okay?"

Papie is looking down and asking the little girl. She doesn't know when she wraps her arm around Jaokha's shoulder and rubs it as if she's trying to erase Peitie's touch. She holds Jaokha close to her. Her body language clearly shows that she will protect Jaokha no matter what, regardless of all the eyes that are on them.

Jaokha shakes her head. "Let's get out of here."

"But..."

"Never mind. I have to maintain an image for my parents and our company here."

"Jaokha. You're making him think he can do this."

Jaokha shakes her head. There's no way he could think that.

"Nong will take care of it later. Don't worry."

Papie looks stressed. "How can I not worry? How did Pleng let you be with someone like that for so long?"

Jaokha wonders the same thing. How long did she let her pity hurt Peitie? Was it because she wasn't as firm as she should have been that she gave you false hope until today?

The little girl looks at the person who is wrapping her arm around her shoulder and answers softly so only the two of them can hear.

"Now that you know, don't ever disappear again, Phi Pleng."

"Is it time to ask for tenderness?"

Papie asks as she leads Jaokha away from that place at her request, although she can hear Peitie calling out to try and stop them.

When they reach the table, Papie's frustration over Peitie's actions immediately disappears because the table is full of intimidating seniors who are enjoying the conversation. She sits up straight. It's lucky that no one pays attention to a stranger like her, so she can still breathe.

"Dad. I have something I need to talk to you about after the party."

Jaokha whispers to her father. It's about what Peitie just said. Although she knows that her family allows her to love whoever she wants, no matter their gender or status, she still wants them to know it from her.

"If it's important, I can go with you now."

Jinnapat turns to address his younger daughter with a serious face. He is ready to leave the party at any moment. The company's benefits are not as important as the well-being of his family. That has been his belief since the day he became CEO, and it continues to be so today.

"There is no need for this. It can wait."

"Is this about today's party?"

"Yes."

"Then," Jinnapat says, looking at Papie, "Pleng, you can take Jaokha back first. Don't worry about the party. I will talk to Jaokha after I finish here."

Papie nods to acknowledge the sudden command. She feels warm inside, knowing that Jaokha's family is so warm.

"Yes, sir."

Jinnapat smiles. "You can call me father. You are at a party with my daughter. This is already your introduction as someone significant."

Jaokha's father's words warm Papie's heart once again. At first, it was warmth because she was happy for Jaokha. But now it's warm because she's being graciously welcomed into the family of the person she loves. And it's more than she expected.

"Daddy knows who I choose, no matter what anyone says. Right?"

"What do you mean by that?"

"Everything that's not related to our family."

Jinnapa sighs. Although deep down he regrets a little that his two daughters like women, he's happy that they bravely and gracefully chose their own love. There are many ways to have grandchildren.

"Daddy knows. Daddy never doubts what you choose, Jaokha."

"Thank you." Jaokha kisses her father on the cheek before standing up to do the same with her mother.

"Does Pleng know anything about her plan?"

Her mother mutters. But Jaokha just tries to hide her smile.

"Even if she does, there's nothing she can do about it."

Jaokha believes Papie would never have guessed what she did before Papie came back into her life. Let's just say that Papie has always been under her watch ever since they broke up. Whatever she does, wherever she goes, or how hard her classes are, everything is under her watch. Breaking up doesn't mean she stopped loving her.

After the party is over, Jinnapat immediately goes to his youngest daughter's room. He looks all serious as he listens to what Jaokha has to say.

And it gets even scarier when the little girl gets to the part where Peitie tried to use force on her. While he didn't go too far, it could easily make someone who loves their daughter more than anything else furious.

Jinnapat turns his daughter around to see if she's hurt in any way. Even if it's just a small bruise, he'll make Peitie pay for it.

"Daddy will take care of it. Don't worry. Even if there's some talk, the idea of saying yes before talking to you has never crossed my mind."

Papie just realized that Peitie grabbed Jaokha in a hug without permission when they were in college. She also just found out about all the little incidents of trying to touch Jaokha, like putting his hand on her shoulder, thigh, and waist. He used the word "friend" to do all these things, thinking he didn't do anything wrong.

Jaokha tried not to think about it because of the word "friend," but it seems that didn't work on Peitie. Because when Jaokha didn't say anything, he became more confident in his actions.

"Rest well tonight. Daddy will take care of it."

Jinnapat says to his daughter as he signals Papie to help take care of Jaokha with his eyes. He knows that Jaokha can take care of herself well, but what happened may have planted a seed of fear in her heart.

Since the party was in a hotel, they are spending the night here. Jaokha's room is on the top floor. When you look down, you can see endless streets and houses.

Papie sighs as she enters the room, and Jaokha goes straight to the balcony. Jaokha takes a deep breath, as if there is nothing to worry about, although Papie still can't stop thinking about what Peitie did.

How could Jaokha bear all that was done to her? She thought Peitie was just being annoying. She never thought he would dare try to take advantage of Jaokha by touching her.

If this continues, who knows what he will do next besides using force and trying to touch her without consent? Papie has no idea what this kind of person can do.

"Did he do such things often?"

"Do you mean Thep?"

Papie nods. She stares at Jaokha's back, feeling how delicate she is. Her shoulders are so thin, her waist is so thin, and her skin is so white that just a little force can create red marks.

She is so delicate, but Peitie used force on her. There is no way Jaokha can fight him. Does wanting to possess Jaokha make him forget that she is just a delicate and small woman?

"Pleng means, him using force on you."

Jaokha raises her eyebrows. She turns to look at the room because Papie does not go to the balcony with her. She stood there and frowned.

"Ah... This is the second time."

If you're going to use force, this is the second time. But the touching happened so often that she lost count. It's lucky that Veerada was always there to help her. Her best friend never lets Peitie be alone with her. Although she acts like the middle person, Jaokha knows that if Veerada has to choose, she'll choose Jaokha without a doubt.

Actually, there's one more thing she's decided she wants to tell Papie tonight, so she doesn't want the Peitie issue to continue bothering them.

"Why didn't you do anything? You should have told Pleng."

"Nong thought Nong could handle it."

"Jaokha, you're so small. How can you fight him?"

Jaokha laughs. "Nong didn't mean to use force."

"What are you going to do?"

"If being friends is too hard for Thep, Nong has no other status to give him. This isn't the first time he's done this, and it won't be the last."

"Jaokha. But for someone like him, if you cut ties, he'll go crazy like a rat on a wheel."

"Thep won't do anything to me."

"What if he does?"

"Do you think my family will let it go easily if Thep leaves a scratch on me?"

Jaokha isn't bragging or being too full of herself. She just knows her family well. We live in peace. We may have some things to do when it comes to our business, but we never hurt anyone first; not even the thought crosses our minds.

"Pleng feels uncomfortable about this. It's like we're letting a snake go back into the desert."

Jaokha doesn't argue about it because deep down, she's also nervous that breaking the tie will make Thep go too far and do things he shouldn't do. But even if that's the case, she can't control anyone's actions.

"Let's put aside other people's matters. We have to spend the night together. Should Nong worry about that first?"

Jaokha's method of changing the subject is effective because it gets Papie to follow her train of thought, which in turn makes her smile. And when Papie sweeps her eyes around the room, it's clear that they're together in a private space again.

"Why should you worry? Pleng won't do anything to you."

"Are you sure?"

The little girl asks as she turns to look at Papie. She places both elbows on the railing, looking at Papie defiantly.

"I'm sure. What kind of person do you think Pleng is?"

"Well, I just wanted to know... if you really can only look at my face when we're alone."

"I'll have to do it even if I can't. You've already forbidden Pleng from doing it anymore."

"When did I ever forbid you?"

"Your one-year promise to Phi Jay."

Jaokha laughs. "That's Nong's promise to Phi Jay. We didn't make any promises. But if you're sure, then I feel better. Because that means I can do whatever I want."

"Do whatever I want?"

"Like... I don't like wearing my bra when I sleep. It's uncomfortable."

Papie frowns. "But you should wear it tonight."

"Are you my girlfriend to tell me what I can and can't do?"

"Whoever you are, I'll order you to do it."

"And if I don't do what you say?"

"Pleng has a way of punishing you."

"..."

"Pleng might not kiss you on the lips tonight. But that doesn't mean Pleng won't kiss you somewhere else."

The person who says this intentionally sweeps their eyes to the area they intend to kiss.

"I thought you said you were sure you wouldn't do anything to me."

"If you don't wear a bra to bed tonight. Pleng isn't sure if Pleng can be such a nice person."

Papie says this as she approaches Jaokha. She puts both her hands on the railing around Jaokha's elbows, as if she's caging her. It's just a playful act because Jaokha can just duck and run away if she wants to. But instead, Jaokha looks up and looks Papie in the eyes. What could this mean if not that Jaokha isn't afraid of her threat at all?

"You're getting out of control, knowing how much Pleng loves you."

"Can't I?"

"Pleng isn't stopping you. But in this matter, you're not ready. Neither is Pleng. So it's not appropriate, right?"

"Who told you Nong isn't ready?"

"Jaokha."

Papie calls out to her softly. If Jaokha puts her hand on Papie's heart, she can easily feel that it is racing. She wants to continue to be someone Jaokha can trust. She doesn't want to take everything she can in one night and lose it all forever.

Seeing Papie look uncomfortable makes Jaokha feel better. She doesn't want Papie to waste time thinking about Peitie's situation.

He's not that important. There's no need to give him so much attention. The important thing is that they are together.

She knows Phi Pleng is trying to control herself, but she doesn't want that. She doesn't want her to try to hold back her emotions or desires. She'd rather they talk about everything.

"Bend down a little, please."

"....."

Papie brings her face closer to Jaokha's, but it doesn't seem close enough.

"More."

"Jaokha. If it were a little more, I would already be kissing you."

Jaokha laughs. She puts her hands around Papie's neck and gently pulls her face before kissing her softly on the lips, then slowly pulls away.

"Thank you for treating me with respect, even though your eyes are taking in my clothes."

"This is crazy. Pleng isn't doing this."

Papie tries to explain in a high-pitched voice. She's not sure if she really looked at Jaokha like that.

Like she said, she's not sure how much she can control herself, but she'll try her best to do it.

"Phi Pleng."

"....."

Papie's hands are no longer on the railing. Instead, they're on Jaokha's waist. She looks down to look into Jaokha's bright eyes. They're shining like the stars in the sky. She raises her eyebrows since the little one wouldn't say anything after calling her.

"What are you going to do with Pleng this time?"

The question came with such a warm tone that Jaokha had to smile.

"I won't play with you."

"Then why didn't you say anything after you called me?"

"Don't break up with me again. No matter what happens, you have to talk to me first. Got it?"

Papie nods. She knows Jaokha has more to say, so she stays quiet to wait and signal for Jaokha to continue tightening the wrap around her waist.

"Even if someone approaches you and says that you are the most suitable person for me or the richest person in the world, if it's not Phi Pleng, Nong doesn't want that person."

" ... "

"I don't want you to make up for what I'm missing. I just want you to be with me every day. I just want you to continue being my happiness, my smile, and my encouragement like that."

" ... "

"Some puzzles, even though they are imperfect because they are missing some pieces, we can still see clearly what they are, right? Love is like that. We don't have to be perfect. We don't have to be the best or better than anyone else. We just love who we love. Our feelings are not that complicated. Do you understand?"

Papie is stunned. You can easily fall in love with Jaokha when she is serious, just as you can when she is as cunning as a fox or as cute as a rabbit. She always has her way with words, making you feel proud of who she is.

"I understand."

"If you understand, then ask me to be your girlfriend."

Papie is stunned again. She is not sure if she heard right. Her brain suddenly turns into an outdated computer. Just one click of the mouse can make it malfunction.

"Is there something wrong with my hearing? I need to prove myself more, don't I?"

Jaokha shakes her head to say no to both of Papie's questions. There is nothing wrong with Phi Pleng's hearing, and she does not need to prove

herself anymore. There is no need for her to get all the answers right, like when she is taking a test, when it comes to love.

"You can do all these things daily when we are girlfriends. It's not like I'm going to forbid you from doing that after we have a clear status."

"..."

"Besides, I've forgiven you since you came back. I'm not sure if you can call it that because I'll still be mad at you for the rest of my life, and I might bring it up again when we fight."

"Pleng is at a huge disadvantage."

"I don't care. You have to make up for your guilt for hurting me for the rest of your life. You're not allowed to break up with me, disappear, or love someone else."

"Crybaby"

"You won't love me if I'm a crybaby?"

"There's not a single day that I don't love you."

"Ask me to be your girlfriend. How many times do you want me to say that?"

Papie laughs. What's gotten into Jaokha? Why is she in such a hurry? The person running after her can't catch up; doesn't she know that? The handsome face leans in and lightly kisses the little girl's lips.

"Let's be girlfriends. Pleng wants to start over with you."

"You have to take care of me."

"Ah-huh."

"You have to love only me."

"Pleng loves you."

Jaokha is stunned... She hasn't finished listing her desires. Papie saying she loves her like that breaks her rhythm and makes her forget what she wanted to say.

"I'm too stubborn. You have to be able to handle it."

"My love... All your strengths and weaknesses, Pleng will relearn them. And most importantly, Pleng wants to take care of you and be taken care of by you."

"If that's the case, then fine. Let's be girlfriends."

Jaokha pulls Papie's face closer to hers before whispering in his ear.

"You can kiss your girlfriend. We have a status now. Nong allows you to do so."

"Why are you so gentle today?"

"Because the stars are beautiful, maybe?"

Papie shakes her head and moves her finger to touch the corner of her lover's eye.

"Here... your eyes are more beautiful than all the stars in the sky."

Jaokha laughs. "That's too much."

"Pleng wants to look into your eyes more than the stars."

"You're babbling."

The little girl mumbles. She stands on her tiptoes and presses her lips against Papie's. After that, Papie presses their lips together intensely. Their lips fit perfectly.

This is their second kiss to officially start their new relationship. It makes them as hot as hell.

"Sweeter too."

"Sweeter than what?"

"Sweeter than sugar, brownie, and honey. It's also softer than grilled marshmallows."

"You're babbling again."

"But if it's **Pleng's Baby Boo**, it'll be the sweetest."

Papie whispers softly as she pulls the little one into the bedroom. She presses Jaokha into the soft bed before laying down on top of her and kissing her deeply again.

The stars are shining brightly in the sky. A soft, sweet moan adds melody to the silence. Jaokha bites Papie's lower lip and giggles softly. She can tell Papie is trying to control himself as he kisses her.

Although it's hot all over her body. Papie is trying not to cross the line she's drawn.

She's so good at being patient. And that's why it's fun to tease her. Their eyes meet as their lips part. They pause, remaining fixed in that position. Jaokha places her hand on Papie's slender shoulder. Her thumb is moving in a circle. Her lips are swollen from her intense kisses.

"We should stop."

Papie says this in a very hoarse voice. If they don't stop now, she's afraid they'll go further than they should.

Jaokha lets out a mischievous smile.

"Phi Pleng stop then."

14 Starting Over with the Same Person

No one can be as cunning a little fox as Jaokha is to Papie. She wants to sink her fangs into her. But when she sees those eyes shining with happiness, she can only smile, because her heart is also filled with happiness. How long has it been since she saw Jaokha like this?

"Why are you smiling?"

Jaokha smiles as she pokes her ex-ex's cheek. This is another thing that makes her possessive. When Papie doesn't smile, it's like the world is so dull, but when she smiles, it's like the world suddenly becomes bright. Plus, it draws attention to her. Therefore, Jaokha doesn't like others to see or receive that smile like she does.

"Pleng likes her eyes."

Papie emphasizes her words by rubbing her thumb over the edge of the little girl's eye as she continues to speak. Her smile isn't as wide as it used to be, but there's still one on her face.

"You see it every day." The little girl says this softly. She tilts her face to place it in Papie's palm, as if asking for tenderness.

"It's different today. You look happy... here."

Jaokha nods. "Ah-huh. I'm very happy."

Papie replaced Jaokha's sensual atmosphere with one that is warm, as if a gentle breeze had blown her away. She did it with just a smile.

On the night when our status changes, what has been bothering us for years is also washed away. Jaokha's lips are as soft as ever. And her being soothes Papie's anxiety. Our deep feelings are connected to the feeling of **"love."**

"Go take a bath soon.")

The one who knows she has been tested all the time says so gently. Jaokha's face still has makeup on it, so it needs to be cleaned. Although it is not as heavy, it is certainly not as comfortable as her bare skin. Besides, the dress she is wearing is probably not convenient for sleeping. It is also not convenient for Papie's heart.

"I'm sleepy."

"Aren't you going to take a bath before going to sleep?"

"Will you help me take a shower? If so, I will do it now."

Papie knows that Jaokha is testing and teasing her. She doesn't know when Jaokha will stop, but she is more than happy to let her to prove that she really wants to be back by her side for a long time. She won't disappear or distance herself again.

Jaokha is still scared and worried that she will be left behind again. Papie can tell and knows this very well because, if you look at it from another angle, she has destroyed his trust, so it will take time to rebuild it.

"If I help you take a shower, it won't stop there."

"The bathroom is for showering and doing personal business; what will Phi Pleng use it for?"

Jaokha raises her eyebrows and asks nonchalantly.

"There are many activities you can do in a bathroom. Do you want to try?"

"I would try, but I am very obedient to Phi Jay, my sister."

Papie laughs. See? In the end, Jaokha will use Phi Jay as an excuse. No matter what she does or doesn't do tonight, the result will be the same. So it's better not to go too far and torture yourself.

Jaokha is a fox who can run towards you to tease you when she wants. And she can also turn into a rabbit when she wants you to lose to her too.

"If you don't want Pleng to help you, get up already. You've been dirty all day."

"Where am I dirty? Which part of my body doesn't smell good? Tell me."

How can she know which part doesn't smell good? She just knows that she wants to make herself comfortable before going to bed.

She tells Jaokha to go take a shower, but Jaokha is whining about how she smells? It has nothing to do with it.

She probably just wants to tease her. When will Jaokha do what she says without being naughty?

"How can Pleng know? Pleng hasn't smelled any part of you."

"Come and smell. I'm not dirty."

Papie lightly taps the naughty girl's forehead with her knuckles. Jaokha knows she's trying to control herself, but she continues to tease her nonstop.

"Where do I have to smell to find it? Stop playing with me already."

Jaokha laughs. Whether before or now, Papie is the one she can be herself with. And since they have a status, she doesn't have to hold back anymore. For her, there's nothing to worry about now that they're back together. On the contrary, she's more relaxed because she doesn't have to pretend she doesn't love her when she never stopped loving her.

She's happy to start over with the ex she still loves.

In the end, the one who likes to tease gets to take a shower. When the little one comes out in her pajamas, Papie quickly heads to the bathroom before she can be teased any further.

However, when she comes out of the bathroom, she sees that the little one is still standing and is leaning against the headboard of the bed, staring at her with wide eyes. This stops Papie in her tracks.

Does this look mean that she is planning to tease her some more?

"Why are you still awake?"

She intended to take her time in the bathroom so that maybe Jaokha would be sleepy and go to bed first.

But it seems she was wrong.

"I'm waiting for Phi Pleng."

The older one raises her eyebrows.

"Why?"

"Ah? So we can go to bed together. Do you want Nong to sleep alone?"

The pretty girl answers with a frown on her face. Should she be the only one who needs to be careful? Why is it the other way around, and Phi Pleng is so careful?

Papie swallows hard as her mischievous eyes roam all over Jaokha's body and she sees that Jaokha isn't wearing a bra like she said before. Something is sticking out through the fabric. It's so obvious that it's like it's poking her face.

She's really grown up...

"Pleng knows that you'll do something to make Pleng lose control, so Pleng is going to sleep on the couch tonight."

"We're going to sleep together, and you're going to sleep on the couch?"

The little girl says this with a high-pitched voice and frowning eyebrows. She's ready to give Papie a beating if she doesn't have a good enough reason to do so. Yes. I beg you, Jaokha. Pleng doesn't want to have to be this patient. But it's for us.

So it's up to you. Don't change your mind later.

"It's not that Pleng doesn't want to sleep with you."

"If you want to sleep with me, would you sleep on the couch?"

Jaokha is acting grumpy, but in a soft voice. She's clearly showing that she's in a bad mood because Papie thinks too much and worries about everything. How is this different from before?

She doesn't want Papie to make her hers or make love to her until morning. After almost a year apart, all she wants is for Papie to sleep next to her and hug her from behind. Besides, they weren't that close when they were together before. So when there's an opportunity, why wouldn't Papie take it?

She's grown up, she's not a child like she used to be. Stop thinking she's so naive.

"Pleng is scared."

Papie confesses before sitting on the edge of the bed, where Jaokha's feet are. She arches her back and looks at Jaokha guiltily.

"What are you afraid of?"

"Well... even though we are girlfriends, Pleng doesn't know what Pleng should or shouldn't do. More importantly, Pleng doesn't want your family to think that Pleng is taking advantage of you. Pleng doesn't want Phi Jay to think of Pleng worse than I already does."

"..."

"Pleng wants to make everything between us okay. But if what Pleng doesn't know hurts you, Pleng apologizes."

"But everything I do is so that you stop being afraid. You can express your love however you want. Nong didn't give you a chance to try to hide your feelings even more than before."

Jaokha says it categorically. When she decides to be serious, she is as good at it as she is cunning. And she avoids the extreme amount of pressure on Papie as well. It makes Papie feel small.

"..."

"Will you be happy if you have to keep holding yourself back like this?"

Papie shakes her head. All the worries and anxiety she created for herself have trapped her within certain limits. And Jaokha is off limits. But she gets scared every time she thinks about leaving.

"Are you sure you can really take care of Jaokha? What do you have that makes you suitable for her?"

"Just because Jaokha doesn't say anything makes Phi think it's fine as it is?"

She can't erase Peitie's words from her memory. A part of her believes it's true, and it's a truth she'd like to change.

Sometimes Papie feels like she's a foolish soul who's lost in a maze. Even though someone tells her where the exit is, she's too stubborn and foolish to follow that path because she's afraid of taking the wrong path.

"Pleng has many things I want to prove. Pleng has many things I want to do to make you confident that I won't disappear again. But Pleng can't do any of those things yet."

"Phi Pleng."

The little one calls Papie gently. In the end, she can't stay mad at her. It's not that she loves her so much that she lacks reasons. But it's because she understands who the person she loves is. So what she should do is adjust and improve, not make the move to win.

"When we study, we have to take one step at a time, from kindergarten to elementary school to high school to university."

"We age one to two years, then three. It's the same for what you want to do. Just because you can't do it today doesn't mean you can't do it one day in the future."

"..."

"Take one step at a time. Nong knows Phi Pleng can definitely do it. So give yourself time. Don't rush. Because Nong isn't going anywhere."

"..."

"Have you forgotten that we are just children? We don't need to rush to declare our victories according to society's standards. Just do what makes you happy."

Papie's eyes are watering. Everything Jaokha said is what was on her mind. She puts pressure on herself in many ways. Her sister is successful in everything she does, be it living her life or her love life. Phi Pim has a good lover who is stable and has social status.

As for her, she is still studying. She couldn't help her family even when they were in crisis. There was nothing she could do. She also destroyed her first and only love with her own hands. She took the wrong step and became someone who fell and had difficulty getting up to start over. She loses all her confidence.

It's like a record that someone scratched with a sharp blade. It can't be played properly like before. All you can do is leave it behind and move on.

"You are like my mother."

In fact, Papie's mother passed away when she was young, so she never experienced her gentleness. She is more exposed to her father's strength. As for her sister, she is gentle but decisive.

Therefore, when Papie saw that her sister was the gentle one at home, she chose to be the strong one. So, some of her habits and behaviors are not so cute in the eyes of others. And it was worse when it came to loving someone.

Since Papie had never loved anyone before, her perspective was very narrow. She is good at studying, but not at loving someone. She listened too much to what others said and stumbled badly.

"I don't want to be your mother. I want to be... your wife."

Jaokha speaks without a sound in the last words, but Papie can read her mouth. Papie doesn't know where Jaokha gets her courage from. When Jaokha provokes her, she immediately loses her temper and forgets her sadness, as if Jaokha had just pressed a button.

"That day in the library too. Suddenly, you came over and asked Pleng what I thought about homosexuality."

Papie means the day Jaokha approached her and greeted her for the first time. It was a warm afternoon, but the temperature in the library was so low that it felt like it was below 0 degrees. So there were very few people in the library and it was very quiet.

"And Phi Pleng said that you don't think anything about it."

Jaokha remembers that day too. She made advances on Papie like a rocket being launched into space. Because once she decides on something, she immediately takes action. She doesn't wait or seek advice from anyone about it.

"Pleng really doesn't think anything about it. Isn't it normal to love someone of the same gender or someone of a different gender?
But some people think it's not normal. That's why I had to ask you first."

Pleng's heart was beating so hard that day, the same as it is today.

"What do you think about homosexuality?"

Papie looks at a small girl in a high school uniform, confused. However, she answers.

"I don't think anything of it." She wonders who the freshman in front of her is. Why did she come up to her and ask a question out of the blue?

"I mean, are you okay with that?"

"Okay with what?"

"Oh... If I hit on you, would you be okay with that?"

"This is a library; don't talk loudly." Papie scolds her. She pretends not to hear the question because this isn't the first person to approach her like that.

"And what do you think about me liking you?"

Papie sighs, but she can't deny that the serious look in the little girl's eyes makes her heart flutter.

"I don't think so either."

"What's with your heart pounding? You seemed so annoyed with Nong."

"You suddenly came over and said that. Should I smile?"

"Shouldn't you at least be happy that someone likes you?"

"When did I ever say I wasn't happy?"

"Hey."

Papie laughs again. "Pleng can't fall in love with you a second time, Jaokha. Because Pleng already loves you so much."

"..."

"Pleng's first kiss is yours. Pleng's first girlfriend is you. So if Pleng did something crazy because of my foolishness, please forgive me."

Jaokha doesn't know what to say to that. What was that? How could she suddenly confess her love when they were just chatting casually? She doesn't know how to respond. Phi Pleng was so smooth in changing the subject to apologize for her past mistake.

"I'm not mad. Let's go to sleep."

"What? We've been arguing for so long, and you're going to sleep like this?"

"Aren't you going to sleep?"

"Can I hug you too?"

"Who would sleep on the couch? Can you remind me?"

Papie laughs and crawls into bed to lie down next to the little one.

"Pleng thinks it's too cold to sleep on the couch. Sleeping next to you should be warmer."

"You're so easily influenced." Jaokha complains.

"Sleep. You can hug me, but don't move your hand too high or too low. Put it where it belongs."

"Where should it be? You have to take my hand and guide it."

The little one lets out a cold smile.

"If you really don't know, then don't hug me."

"Oh, here."

Papie places her hand on her abdominal area. She comes closer and hugs the little one from behind. Even though there's nothing more to it than

hugging each other while we sleep, Papie feels good. The relationship is progressing compared to yesterday.

"Sweet dreams, Jaokha."

She whispers to Jaokha. It took a while for her to get a response.

"Sweet dreams, Phi Pleng."

The mood this morning is very lively. They leave room late in the morning, dressed in white T-shirts and jeans. When Papie doesn't press herself or try to hold back for fear of doing something inappropriate, it's like someone has lifted a huge boulder off her.

Their destination is the restaurant. Jaokha has already called the hotel staff to collect their belongings early in the morning. Today, Papie's duty is to take Jaokha to a proper breakfast with her family before all part ways to fulfill duties.

The young girl is quite nervous about having breakfast with her girlfriend's family. But deep down, she is also happy that they welcome her warmly. It is not at all what she imagined.

"Is Jaokha going home with her father or alone?"

The little girl smiles and answers hurriedly. "I'm going back with Phi Pleng."

Jinnapat laughs. He is very happy that his daughter can smile brightly again after something made her sad for a long time. He is not angry with Papie or anything because Jaokha has already told him her reasons.

His daughter consulted him to the point of asking if everyone in the family would be angry if she gave Papie another chance. Jaokha is very logical and strategic, just like Jaojay. Only she doesn't let others see it as much.

Jaokha covers her cunning and fox-like traits under her stubborn and stubborn features. Outsiders may think Jaokha is harmless, but they don't know that she can actually be more menacing than anyone can imagine. If anyone bothers someone she loves or cares about, they will know how fierce she can be.

"Are you going to leave with my daughter?" Jinnapat turns to ask Papie.

"Yes, sir."

"Uh-huh... I hope my daughter is home by 8pm today."

"Dad."

She's not a young child to have a curfew. Normally, he never says anything. Why is he saying this today?

"While I have no problem with you two getting back together, Jaokay has already told me that you two must stay under our watchful eyes for a year."

Papie nods understandingly. If the eldest member of Jaokha's family says so, she is willing to comply. But Jaokha frowns because she had no idea that her sister was serious enough about the one-year rule to tell their father about it.

"Phi Pleng, don't give your word easily."

The little one scolds Papie. Papie knows very well that she doesn't like being forced. She'll never make it to a year; just wait and see. She'll make Phi Pleng lose control before the deadline everyone has imposed on them.

Just wait and see what Jaokha can do!

Jinnapat sees how easily Papie obeys her daughter and laughs. The one who has seen the world looks at them warmly before saying to Papie understandingly:

"She's hard to please, this daughter of mine."

"It's okay, sir. Pleng thinks Pleng can handle it."

Jaokha crosses her arms across her chest and looks at her lover. Papie is getting along so well with the family that it's starting to irritate her. While it's a good thing, she doesn't like not getting what she wants. So Papie is rewarded with a loud sigh to show how her lover is feeling.

15. Girlfriend Material

It's been two weeks since the party. That day, despite fighting with the little girl the whole way, Papie dropped Jaokha off as per Jinnapat's order, even earlier than expected. Jaokha feels that she is obeying Phi Jay and her father's orders too much. She insisted on coming home after 8pm to prove that she is no longer a child.

Jaokha, however, seems to have forgotten that her family will always love and care for her, no matter how old she gets.

Papie can't help but smile when she thinks about that day. When she dropped Jaokha off at home, Jaokha was so grumpy that her cheeks were very swollen. Papie had to stay on the phone all night to try to make up with her. She had to bring Paul, her cat, to the video call with Jaokha so that her beautiful face could be a little less tense.

(Pleng knows you're a big girl, but you know why Pleng can't obey you.)

"Stop talking. I don't want to hear it."

(.....)

"Why are you quiet?"

(You told me not to talk.)

Jaokha sighs. "Then be quiet. Go do your job. I don't want to talk to you anymore."

(Are you hanging up?)

"Didn't you say I told you not to talk?"

Jaokha is acting in typical Jaokha fashion. A fly buzzing near her right now would probably irritate her deeply.

(Okay. I won't talk anymore. But can we leave the camera on?)

"Are you going to watch me sleep?"

(Uh-huh. Well... we can't sleep together, so sleeping together online is better than nothing.)

"You're crazy."

Jaokha mumbles, but does as Papie wishes. She lies down on the bed and watches Papie work. When she wakes up, she realizes she's dozed off and her phone has died from lack of charge.

Jaokha's group project is in jeopardy because Peitie has disappeared once again. This time, no one can reach her. Veerada is also lost and tired of Peitie's selfish behavior. It seems unlikely that the work they split up to merge the data will ever be completed.

Besides, Peitie's part is the important part. It won't be as stressful if there's time. However, it's a significant problem, given how close the deadline is for the data needed.

And it's worse because it's close to exam time, because they have to study for the test and make up for the work Peitie didn't turn in.

Veerada massages her temples. She stops working on her laptop and sighs. She speaks softly to her little friend, who is typing nonstop on her laptop, feeling good that at least she has Jaokha with her to get through this together.

Jaokha never abandons her friends, no matter how big or small the problem is or how good or bad the situation is. Why doesn't Peitie focus on that?

Why does he only focus on wanting Jaokha to be his?

"I'll get some drinks. Do you want anything?"

Jaokha shakes her head. They're sitting in the open area between her and Papie's colleges. Phi Goatee is still playing heartbreaking songs, but he's willing to pay for the red app instead of playing them from an illegal CD like he used to.

Jaokha isn't sure what Phi Pleng told him. Someone who doesn't care about the world is probably not easy to convince. Anyway, heartbreaking songs can't touch her right now.

Unwa is also getting some drinks. Besides, she has to take them to her friends, who asked her to buy them drinks too.

She sees Jaokha working out of the corner of her eye, and this makes her think about Jaokha's relationship with Papie again. Although she tries to ignore it to ease her pain, the world is too round, so they can't avoid each other.

She tried everything to get her tall friend's attention, but this girl didn't need to try. Just her existence, even if it's in the corner, can get all of Papie's attention.

The world is never fair when it comes to love. Although she doesn't want to admit it, she has to accept that Papie's significant other is beautiful and not boring to look at. She's also very charming.

She just walks by, but she can already see a guy from another college walking awkwardly towards Jaokha and handing her a piece of paper. However, her smile fades when she doesn't even take the paper, but announces something loud and clear.

I already have a lover.

She's sure she heard correctly because she's not that far away from her. The person she's looking at seems to be aware of this, because after the guy

steps back, Jaokha turns to raise her eyebrows at her as if asking if she has anything to say.

So small, yet so fierce.

Unwa gives her a dry smile because she doesn't know what to do. She doesn't know whether to smile or what to say to the enemy of her heart. And she's the one who has a secret crush on someone else's girlfriend. At that moment, Veerada moves to stand in front of her to block her view of her friend.

"Do you have something against my friend?" A hostile voice asks her.

Unwa raises her eyebrows in surprise. She remembers that this is a friend who always hangs out with Papie's girlfriend. But she didn't think that this girl would dare to do something so bold without caring that she's a senior just because she's looking at her friend.

"No. Not me."

"You're Phi Pleng's friend."

"Yes."

"Do you want to know something about my friend?" Veerada is still curious.

"Nothing. I just want to look at her. There's no sign saying I can't."

Unwa answers flatly before turning to Phi Goatee to end the conversation. She doesn't want to get into any fights right now.

"Phi Goatee, three Cokes and four plain waters."

Veerada is ignored... But she still keeps her gaze pointedly on Unwa. She wants her to know that no one likes to be stared at like that.

And it works. Unwa turns to her, looking very frustrated.

"Why are you staring at me?"

"You looked at my friend first."

Unwa sighs. She takes her drinks, pays for them, and turns to talk to Veerada.

"So, please apologize to your friend for me. I'm in a hurry. Pleng and my friends are waiting for these drinks."

Wow... Veerada immediately dislikes this lady. It's like she's fighting, isn't it? Phi Pleng is a friend like any other; why did she have to call her out like she's someone special?

"Phi Pleng, who is my friend's girlfriend?"

Veerada won't give up. Why should she let this rude senior win? Unwa pauses and sighs in frustration before walking away without looking back.

Veerada returns to her table and sits down, frustrated. The little girl raises her eyebrows at her friend's strange behavior. She saw her talking to Phi Pleng's friend just a minute ago, and she was fine before she went to get some drinks. Why is she frustrated now?

"What's the matter?"

"I don't like that senior."

"Phi Pleng's friend?"

"Yeah. You don't like her either, right?"

Jaokha shrugs. "If she hadn't crossed the line with Phi Pleng, I wouldn't have disliked her. I don't know how she is these days, but I'll dislike her with you."

A little while later, Papie approaches with her things, both the clipboard and the tube. She's frowning as if she's frustrated with someone.

"Why didn't you tell me you'd be working here?"

After she puts down her things, Papie turns to ask, looking at Jaokha sternly. However, when Jaokha looks at her, she immediately goes limp. She sits down next to Jaokha and leans over to see what Jaokha is working on on her laptop.

"Do you have a lot of work to do?"

"Yes."

Jaokha nods in response. She walks closer to Papie and sighs softly. She's not bothered that her lover is here. On the contrary, she finds it comforting. And Papie's trademark fresh, clean scent helps to ease the stress she carries with her all day. Phi Pleng has a calming scent.

"How did you know Nong is here?"

"Unwa told me."

"Huh?"

"My friend told me you two are working among wolves."

This comparison comes with a wrinkled face, which makes Jaokha laugh. Papie's possessiveness is constant, and it's the one emotion she never thinks to hide from her.

"Crazy. There's none."

"That guy who hit on you, he's one."

Jaokha is even more surprised because she didn't think the veteran would go into so much detail. Did she just give the facts or more?

There was a guy who approached her to hit on her, but she refused. And of course, the person who stared at her for a long time saw it. She was staring at her without even blinking.

"What else did she say?"

"She said you're so beautiful; You are like a magnet. If Pleng doesn't come to protect you, Pleng better be warned that people will be attracted to you like gravity."

Doesn't she have a secret crush on Papie? Why did she say things that would make Phi Pleng want to be with her? Although she is still cautious, she has to admit that her guard is down.

"It's not like that."

"It's just like that."

The two best friends look into each other's eyes. The word "dislikes" is thrown out the window now. If she really said that, she knows where she stands.

If Phi Pleng and she weren't ex-lovers, Jaokha has to admit that Unwa would be an intimidating competitor because she knows where she stands, knows how to control her feelings, and is a good sportsman when it comes to the game of love. She is a rare gem.

"You didn't answer, why didn't you tell Pleng?"

"Nong has work. Phi Pleng has work too."

Jaokha's reasoning diminishes Papie's possessiveness instantly. She almost bared her teeth at everyone who was staring at Jaokha more than they should, but she would look crazy doing it.

"Is there still a lot of work?"

Papie looks at the books borrowed from the library and all the belongings on the table. She remembers that Jaokha's deadline for this is next week. Shouldn't it have been done by now?

"It's late because we have to do Thep's part."

Veerada tells Papie what Thep did. Hearing this, Papie immediately understands. Because after that party, Peitie disappeared. He didn't go to class and couldn't be reached. But she didn't think he also left his problems for others to solve.

"Pleng can help."

"No. You have more work than me."

"Pleng can manage my time."

"No. I can do it."

"But it's due the day after tomorrow. Can you finish it in time?"

"I can." Jaokha doesn't sound so confident.

She also has to do fieldwork. She can't be sure of anything. But she doesn't want to bother her lover. She doesn't want Papie to help her when she has a lot of work on her hands too. The College of Architecture is holding an exhibition next week. Phi Pleng works late every night, just like her.

"Pleng can help. I don't have much work left. Just cut out the model, make the 3D, and I can turn in my work."

Papie's seriousness and eagerness make Jaokha soften. Jaokha is always grateful that she never has to ask Papie for help. She always offers it.

"If you really want to help, can you take us to the places we need to take pictures tomorrow?"

Actually, Jaokha can ask the driver to do it. But since Papie is offering to help, she will let her do it. It's nice to spend more time together. Because ever since they became girlfriends, schoolwork has taken up all their personal time. She hasn't even had time to visit the cat. I want you to teach me how to drive too.

"But I'm not a good teacher."

"But you're a good driver."

"Umm."

Veerada has to clear her throat to disturb the lovers. They were already good at being in their own world before they made up. But after they made up, she's close to falling off the edge of the world now.

"Please think about me; I'm single."

"Nong Da still doesn't have anyone?"

Jaokha laughs as soon as she hears this from Papie. While Veerada looks strange.

"She's not single because no one hits on her, but because she's too picky."

"If having someone won't make your life better, it's better not to have anyone."

"Phi Tantai isn't good?"

"And Phi Tantai hits on me?"

Jaokha frowns as soon as she hears this because she remembers that she talked to him more often lately because he said he wanted her to help him hit on her best friend. He asked her opinion and also sent her pictures of things that he wanted her opinion on before buying them. From what he said, she always thought that Veerada and him were talking. However, she has to change that thought now.

Papie works on her work together with Jaokha all day. After the last light left them, Veerada changed from sitting calmly to stretching.

At the same time, Unwa comes down with a group of friends. This reminds someone who wasn't very nice that she should do something, since Unwa is actually someone who is a good friend to have.

"Phi Pleng."

"Yes?"

"What's your friend's name?"

Papie looks to where Veerada is pointing her finger.

"Unwa."

"Thank you."

That's all Papie can say before Veerada gets up and walks over to Unwa. Papie raises her eyebrows in confusion. However, when she turns to see that Jaokha is dozing with her head on the table, she forgets what had made her curious. She's not sure how long Jaokha has been dozing. But Jaokha has been working late into the night for many nights, so it's no wonder she's so tired that she fell asleep.

She pats her lover's head gently, as if she's singing a lullaby to her, and waits until Veerada returns.

She asks Veerada to help look after the little one while she goes somewhere. After a long time, she returns with food and drinks.

"Boo, get up and eat something. Otherwise, you'll get a stomachache."

Jaokha gets up, still feeling sleepy. She sits up slowly, her head lolling forward as she clings to Papie's shoulder because she's still sleepy.

"I'm sleepy."

"What's left to do? Pleng will help."

"No."

Even though Jaokha says that, Papie has already decided that she won't let Jaokha do whatever she wants anymore. She wants to help when she can, if nothing is out of her hands.

"Please let Pleng help you. Then I'll let you do whatever you want after that."

Jaokha opens her eyes and looks up immediately. But from her current position, she can only see Papie's chin and the tip of her high nose.

"You mean that?"

"Ah-huh."

"So... Can I visit your cat this weekend?"

"Hey, but that's..."

"You said you'd let me do anything."

Papie looks uncomfortable. She doesn't want to be alone with Jaokha for too long because she's afraid she won't be able to keep her word she gave to her lover's father. Especially since Jaokha always seduces her and plays with her. She's afraid she'll let it go too far and won't be able to control herself.

If the adults had given her the green light, she would have jumped on Jaokha right away. She wouldn't expect her to play with her until she could barely control herself every time like that.

"Ask for something else."

"I want to do this."

Papie sighs. She has a bad feeling about this. Jaokha's habit of "having to win" is not something she can handle easily.

"Okay. But don't play games with Pleng."

The little one sticks her tongue out at Papie. "I can't give you my word. And I won't even try to."

"If you keep being naughty with Pleng, be warned that you might not be able to see the cat."

"If I can't see the cat, what will I be able to see?"

"..."

"If I can see something else, I might see the cat later."

Jaokha should be afraid of her, even if just a little. Because even she is afraid of herself. She is afraid that if she gets a chance, she will be so stubborn that Jaokha will be afraid of her.

Veerada shakes her head, feeling helpless. She is starting to feel sorry for Papie somehow. Jaokha is too stubborn. How many backup plans must Phi Pleng prepare every day?

"Phi Pleng takes such good care of Jaokha."

"Huh?"

"You are emotionless, arrogant, and seem difficult to approach. But in reality, you are very warm and kind. You are Da's ideal girlfriend."

Jaokha straightens her back and gives her friend a hard look.

"The ideal girlfriend is my girlfriend.
Are you possessive of me too?"

"I'm possessive of everyone."

Jaokha says this while looking at Papie before emphasizing, "Do you understand?"

Papie laughs. "I understand."

The next day, Jaokha is wearing a cute long-sleeved dress. Although it's a little short, it's not making Papie too possessive because she looks cute and appropriate for her age. She's also wearing a yellow biretta hat, letting her light brown hair flow naturally. It's a sight that makes Papie's heart skip a beat.

Last night, Jaokha chose to call her driver instead of letting her drop her off. She also doesn't let her pick her up because she doesn't want her to have to wake up too early.

So, we meet at the university library.

"I like the library because that's where I met you."

"I want to meet Phi Pleng only as my lover, not in any other status."

It's kind of surprising that those words have been engraved in her heart and have stuck with her. Although she didn't fall in love at first sight, once she loved her, there wasn't a single day when her heart wasn't happy. There are so many memories between us that every time she thinks about them, it's like watching an old movie.

"What's the matter? Are you thinking about someone else when you're with Nong?"

Jaokha pokes the person whose mind is wandering. She's frowning a little, as if she's starting a fight. But Papie knows she's just teasing her.

"No. Pleng was thinking about on the first day we met, you didn't even look at my face. Your drawing paper was more important than your future girlfriend back then."

The accused person laughs, but she can't deny it because she was really focused on her drawing. She didn't think she would fall in love with Jaokha while she was focused on her university application portfolio.

"Pleng was focused on my work."

The little girl wrinkles her nose, feeling a little irritated. Phi Pleng was so arrogant back then. It took a lot of effort for her to melt Phi Pleng's thick wall of ice. But seeing the emotionless girl who doesn't seem to care about anything lose her cool because of the way she made advances on her was worth it.

"Let's go. Da should be waiting for us by now."

Jaokha's fieldwork is going well today. Everything goes faster with the help of the capable Papie. Before they know it, the group work is finished and ready to be presented the next day.

"Will Pleng let me drive home today?"

"Can you?"

Jaokha asks with bright eyes. If it were before, she wouldn't care whether she could drive or not. In the end, she has someone from home to drive her anyway.

But after she's back with Papie, she wants to do all the things she didn't care about doing before. Plus, it would be better if she could spend more time with Papie. She's addicted to having Papie around her. They don't need to talk. She's happy to be with her, even if they're in opposite corners of the same room doing their own thing.

"Of course you can, with one rule. If you give up halfway and can't drive home, Pleng will kiss you."

Jaokha raises her eyebrows. She's not sure if she should be afraid of Papie's threat.

"Do I need to be afraid of that?"

"Please be afraid. Because this time, Pleng won't try to control me if I touch you."

This phrase makes Jaokha stop. Because if they were just words, she wouldn't think much about them. But since Phi Pleng's eyes are clearly

telling her that she means what she says and that she will do what she says, her body suddenly gets all hot just thinking about how Papie's lips left warm touches on her lips.

"So Phi Pleng won't kiss me because Nong will drive home."

Shortly after Jaokha leaves, she starts to lose.

"Pleng will wait and see, my good girl."

Her concentration. It's not because of the traffic on the road or because she's not used to driving; it's because Phi Pleng keeps looking at her all the time, no matter if she turns the steering wheel, turns on the turn signal, turns down the air conditioning or shifts gears.

"You keep staring at me like that, it's making it hard for me to concentrate. And it's also rude."

"Pleng is worried about you. How is that rude?"

"Phi Pleng, tell me you're worried about me."

Jaokha asks knowingly. If she is only concerned about herself, she wouldn't stare at her like that. She's intentionally making her lose her concentration and get nervous. She's already said it; she loses to those Phi Pleng eyes.

She's never defeated them, and she keeps losing every time.

"If you give up, just let me know. Pleng will drive and find a good place to kiss you before we get home."

"Phi Pleng!"

Papie laughs. She just wants to tease Jaokha to get back at her. But she must admit that it feels good to feel like she has the upper hand when she sees that Jaokha really doesn't know what to do.

"Pleng was thinking about the one-year rule. If Pleng doesn't say anything and you don't say anything either, no one will know anything, right?"

“ ... ”

"So Pleng won't hold back anymore, baby boo."

“ ... ”

"Pleng won't try to control anymore when I am with you. Just wait and see."

"Crazy. You're being naughty. I'll tell my dad."

Jaokha says this with a frown on her face. She's still trying to drive, even though Papie has ruined her concentration. Before this, Papie was afraid to be alone with her, but today she turns around.

"If Pleng is paroled, you'll be the one to regret it, darling."

"Darling what?"

"You. You're my darling."

"Phi Pleng, I'm driving!"

Jaokha pulls away the hand that was caressing her cheek. She doesn't notice how red her face is now. That's why Papie was touching it to see how hot it was.

"Do you give up?"

"No."

"Give it up, good girl. Pleng doesn't want you to get tired of driving."

“ ... ”

"Sit down and let Pleng take care of you."

"Quiet!"

Jaokha turns to give Papie a stern look. If she's as scary as a lion when it bares its teeth, she would have done that too. But in Papie's eyes. Jaokha is like a little bunny, no matter what she does now.

"It seems the leader in this game of love has changed hands."

"Or you can drive to Pleng's house to visit the cat. You said you'd stay there for a while."

"Not today."

"But my class is in the afternoon tomorrow. I might wake up late."

"Sleep then. I have to submit my paper tomorrow. I have to wake up early."

Papie laughs.

"Ah. Pleng wants to wake up late, but Pleng also wants to drop you off at home. Consequently, do you want to be Pleng's personal alarm?"

"..."

"If you sign up today, there's a special promotion. You will also receive 'I love you forever'."

Jaokha purses her lips tightly. What's wrong with Phi Pleng today? Did she take the wrong pill? Why is she constantly making her heart flutter so much?

"Stop teasing me. Phi Pleng."

"Pleng is not teasing you. Pleng is serious."

"..."

"So what? Do you want to go see the cat in Pleng's room?"

16. Cry with you

"Call to get my father's permission for me. If you dare to call, I will dare to go."

Jaokha says this because she thinks that the coward won't dare to do what she says. But Papie does the unexpected with her answer.

"Plen doesn't need to ask for his permission."

Papie answers relaxedly. Jaokha has no idea that the tables have turned. Papie has become braver since she got some permission. She realizes through a few words that her lover's family has accepted her.

Jaokha probably doesn't know that her parents have to go out of town and asked her to take care of Jaokha during that time the other day.

As for Phi Jay, she has to go to work as her lover's assistant at a hotel outside the city as well. So there are only two of them left today, wherever ends up in this car

The reason behind all this is that Peitie's family really came to talk to Jaokha's father, as he said. And the reason why everyone kept quiet and didn't let the little girl know about this was because of her hot and strong temper. Everyone was afraid that Jaokha would make the situation worse.

Because her father's refusal, was already a slap in the face for them.

Peitie's mother even said that hiso decision would end the business cooperation between the two families, whether in the present or in the future. They can no longer collaborate in any way.

Why does Papie know all this? Because Jinnapat, Jaokha's father, told her. He wanted to test her and see how she would handle it if it was Jaokha's side that was in shambles due to unexpected events. Will she disappear or will she stand by Jaokha's side and overcome it with her? Therefore, she was asked to meet with him secretly last night.

Papie was surprised to receive a call from his lover's father saying that he wanted to meet in the middle of the night and that he was home.

"I'm sorry to come at this hour, but I managed to escape."

"It's nothing, sir. Is there anything Pleng can do for you?"

Jinnapat nods. He looks at Papie's lithe build and determined eyes, feeling satisfied.

To be honest, he hired a detective to gather information about her. Of course... he can't ignore someone who made his daughter cry heart and soul until she couldn't cry anymore.

While they broke up, he still had his detective follow her to see if she was with someone new or if there was any sign that she was manipulating her daughter to make Jaokha love her again. But it turned out that there was nothing suspicious. Aside from studying and taking part-time jobs to try to earn money, Papie had no social life.

She is more diligent, serious and reserved than he thought. So he was at ease when he found out that they were starting over. That's because Papie's past actions have made it clear that this girl really loves his daughter.

As for the breakup, he won't talk about it.

"Peitie's family isn't playing by the rules. They're lobbying for a property bid we're bidding on. I have to go take care of it urgently. So, I'd like you to take good care of Jaokha. I want to make sure she doesn't become Peitie's emotional victim. That includes his family too. Don't worry. I have someone watching you both from afar. I'm not asking you to act as a bodyguard. I just don't want Jaokha to have to worry too much."

"But wouldn't it be better to let her know about it?"

Papie seems uncomfortable knowing that she has to keep a secret from her lover.

Jinnapat shakes his head.

"No matter what the reason behind their actions, it's no good if it makes Jaokha live in fear. It's scary to feel insecure when you leave your house. I don't want my daughter to feel that way."

"I understand. Pleng will take good care of Jaokha."

She no doubt agrees with his reasoning. And Peitie has always blamed Jaokha for not loving him, which only made things worse. His words may have already scarred the little girl's heart; who knows?

"You don't have to do your best work. Just stay by my daughter's side while I gather evidence to press charges against the criminals."

"Yes, sir."

"And don't worry about your favorite motorcycle being vandalized. I've already asked someone to go gather evidence."

"How do you know, sir?"

"I know what I should know."

Papie nods. The only thing she regrets is that Grandpa Cream had so many memories for her. On their first date, or even at Jaokha's first motorcycle lesson, Grandpa Cream was always there.

Their favorite ride was vandalized a few days after the party. She didn't take or leave Jaokha with Grandpa Cream anymore, so Jaokha doesn't know about it yet.

In addition, there are many threatening letters to her telling her to stay away from Jaokha or it won't be just Grandpa Cream who will be sabotaged. The

threat makes it clear that it can't be anyone other than Peitie.

"Although many things have happened, you have decided to stay by my daughter's side?"

"Yes."

"Even though things could get much worse in the future?"

"Yes, sir. Pleng won't change my mind."

Jinnapat nods.

"Good. I want you to remember that. If my daughter loves you, she won't go anywhere either, even if you go through something worse than this. And my family and I will protect you, just like Jaokha does."

"..."

"I only ask for one thing in return. You made a mistake in the past. I hope it doesn't happen again in the future."

"Pleng understands, sir."

"Didn't I tell you to call me father?"

Jinnapat says this with a smile.

"About Jaokay, you have to give her time. Depending on when she remembers that you made Jaokha cry, she may treat you favorably or unfavorably."

"It's okay... father. Pleng understands."

"Take care of Jaokha in any way you can. Don't do more than that. I don't want you to try to be a hero and make my daughter cry again."

Warm and steady. These feelings quickly expanded to take over Papie's heart. He never rejected her, but at the same time, he always tested her. He

gave her a chance and taught her about the trials and tribulations of love and what she needed to learn.

Papie is not at all surprised that Jaokha forgave her. Maybe it's because she has a family full of reasons to consult. As for Phi Jay, although she doesn't like her, she has never said out loud that,

“I won't allow you to love my sister anymore.”

She only says things like, *‘I'll see if you can keep your promises.’*

Jaokha looks very surprised after hearing this because she didn't know that her lover was in contact with her family without her knowing. Didn't she say that she was scared? How did she make so much progress in such a short time...

Seeing this, Papie emphasizes again that from now on, except when she has class, Jaokha will have to stay with her until her family feels comfortable. Papie also asks for the same. She wants Jaokha's family to rest assured that no matter what happens, she will take care of Jaokha to the best of her ability. She is also not sure what Peitie will do. Seeing the way he looked at Jaokha made her very worried,

"Pleng has already asked for permission."

"You can call to ask them. Pleng has already told your father that I will sleep with you tonight."

“ ... ”

"Ah. I mean tonight and the next night until he comes back."

Papie doesn't know what made him trust her so much, but it seems that the person with connections knows that something is wrong, so he had to take care of it urgently. He probably also knows that someone is following Jaokha.

Peitie's condition makes it easy for those who are highly experienced to tell that he is not normal, so he asked someone to keep an eye on Jaokha from a

distance.

At first, Papie thought she was overthinking things, but when she paid closer attention, she could see that there was a car following them no matter where they went. But because the film was so dark, she couldn't see who was in it. She was quite paranoid and could only think of one person: the person whose disappearance had created such an unbelievable ripple.

Peitie?

"How come no one told me anything?"

"Oh... He called to tell me this morning."

In the end, curiosity makes Jaokha pull over to the side of the road. The little girl turns to Papie and speaks to her in a serious tone of voice.

"Phi Pleng is driving. I'm going to call Daddy. But that doesn't mean I give up, so no kissing."

"A rule is a rule."

"I am the rule. The rule, Jaokha."

"No. I can obey anything, but not this."

Papie looks at the side mirror. She sees that the car that was following them also slows down and parks. He also turns on the hazard lights so as not to look suspicious. So it's definitely not safe to stay here for long. She hasn't seen the person Jaokha's father sent to look after them. How can they be so good that she can't even notice them?

"Phi Pleng, Nong is going to call my father."

"Then cross over."

"Nong will wait outside."

"No."

Papie quickly grabs Jaokha's hand before she open the door. She has a strange feeling. What if Jaokha gets out of the car and the car speeds toward her? If something bad happens when Jaokha gets out of the car, she will never forgive herself.

"If you don't want me to kiss you, cross the street now."

"Phi Pleng, I'm wearing a dress."

"Pleng doesn't want to look."

"What's the matter? Is there something wrong?"

"No."

"You've looked in the side mirror many times. Is anyone there?"

" ... "

"Is something wrong?"

Jaokha looks too, but can't see anything other than a car with a hazard light on behind them.

"Nothing. Trust Pleng."

"Then let me come to your side."

Papie sighs. How can she tell, why she's acting strange?

"Pleng will come closer. You just walk through. Don't get out of the car."

This time, it's Jaokha who won't let Papie out of the car. The little girl leans in to grab Papie's arm before reaching out to cradle Papie's cheek. She looks Papie in the eyes.

"There's something wrong, isn't there?"

" ... "

"Normally, my father wouldn't ask you to stay with me in a private space like this."

Papie has to admit that Jaokha is very intelligent. And if she lets any more slip, Jaokha will certainly interrogate her until she gets her answers.

So, to avoid being interrogated by someone she can never defeat.

Papie cups her beautiful face and pulls it closer by the nape of her neck. She then presses her lips together gently but precisely. She can tell the little girl is scared. But Jaokha doesn't lean back or show any sign of fear to make her lose her trust.

On the contrary, Jaokha moves her lips to fight. Their lips nibble and massage for a while before it gets more intense as their tongues begin their journey. They are rubbing harder. Papie's lower lip is bitten before Jaokha comforts her with her tongue.

"Ahhhh."

When Papie takes all the sweetness out of Jaokha's mouth in a risky position to do outside, the little girl lets out a deep moan. Their adrenaline rises so much with excitement that the kiss seems sweeter than usual.

Honk, honk, honk!!

And they would have kissed for at least half an hour if it weren't for the honking of a car that was getting closer to them.

Papie looks at the little girl, who is panting with swollen lips. She wipes the saliva from the corner of Jaokha's mouth with her finger.

"Pleng wants to sleep at your place tonight; can I?"

The little girl's place seems safer than hers. Besides, Papie doesn't want anything to happen to her father and sister. She wants to keep them away from all this. She can't predict what the other side is planning to do.

She glances at the rearview mirror from the corner of her eye, trying not to let Jaokha see. It's hard to watch her back and at the same time have to be vigilant and not let Jaokha know what's going on because she already gave her word to Jaokha's father that she wouldn't let Jaokha find out, no matter what.

She also doesn't want to see that smiley face change. She's not sure who's behind the wheel of that car, but she can guess that the person isn't happy to see that they've been parked here for a while. If they're fighting, one of them should have gotten out of the car by now. But they're so quiet that it's hard to guess what they're doing.

"Just sleep?"

Hearing the little girl say that in a hoarse voice like someone who is still in a daze makes Papie smile.

"Just sleep. Like the night of the party."

"You can't trust her!"

Jaokha doesn't know since when Phi Pleng became this kind of person. What's with just sleeping, but kissing her shoulders, back, and neck like that? Her body is hot. Doesn't Phi Pleng know that?

"Phi Pleng, you said just sleep."

She can't escape no matter how much she leans back. She would have fallen off the bed if Phi Pleng wasn't holding her waist.

"Just sleep. Pleng didn't do anything."

"If you're really just going to sleep, then keep your lips to yourself."

"You smell so good."

"I told you before to inhale further away from me."

"That's already far away."

"Ah."

Jaokha wants to turn around and scold her, but her back is to Phi Pleng. And since Phi Pleng is hugging her, she can't do what she wants. Phi Pleng's arms are tightly wrapped around her while her lips are nibbling on her neck so hard that she feels a sharp pain.

"There's a mark."

Papie murmurs softly. She kisses the mark she mentioned before moving almost to her ear. Jaokha gets goosebumps uncontrollably as a result of this.

"Phi Pleng!"

"Yes, baby boo?"

"I'll tell Phi Jay."

Papie pauses, but it's just a pause. Since she's sure Jaokha's family welcomes her, she tries not to put pressure on herself anymore. She lets her emotions guide her desires and expressions.

Like now. Her heart is fluttering that she wants to touch Jaokha, hug, smell, and caress her soft body all night long to make up for all the patience she had when Nong teased her. This is the time to get revenge on her with interest.

"Are you really going to tell on me?"

"..."

"What if Pleng is ordered not to come near you?"

"It would be because Phi Pleng teases me."

Papie turns Jaokha so that she's on her stomach before moving to lie on top of her.

The tip of her nose is pressed against Jaokha's aromatic neck. Jaokha tries to pull away, but she's not as fast as Papie. She's shaking like a lost little bird. It was fun when she was teasing Papie, but it wasn't fun at all when Papie was getting back at her because she was being naughty.

"Ah."

Jaokha let out a sound uncontrollably when Papie gently nibbled on her neck. When Papie wasn't playing, Jaokha couldn't reach her. The person who always let Jaokha do whatever she wanted become so scary when she didn't obey anymore.

"Phi Pleng."

"Yes, boo?"

Jaokha also doesn't like it when Phi Pleng says "boo" and "baby" to her. It makes her soft.

"Don't tease."

The one who is all serious laughs and leans back to look into the eyes that shine like there are a million stars shining inside them.

"Pleng already told you that Pleng is not joking."

Her lips press down to stop Jaokha's words from leaving her mouth. Papie presses her lips together as her hands slowly move Jaokha's arms up onto the soft pillow.

As soon as she pulls away, she can see that the little one is breathing heavily because Papie took all her strength away. Jaokha's eyes are as sweet as honey. There was no sign that she would be taken advantage of in her own room.

"Phi Pleng planned this so discreetly that it's kind of annoying."

"Can Pleng continue?"

"I already told you that you shouldn't ask a monk when you give alms."

The little one really wants to pinch Papie's waist, and she would if her hands weren't pressed into the bed like that.

"You're not a monk."

Jaokha purses her lips. She doesn't know what to say next. It's embarrassing to say anything at this point.

"If you're not afraid of Phi Jay eating you alive, do whatever you want. I give you permission, with one rule. If you do it to me, you can't do it to anyone else."

Papie smiles immediately. She's not as afraid of Phi Jay as she used to be. Jaokha's father allowing her to call him daddy has lifted the block in her heart. She no longer holds back when she has to express her desires to Jaokha.

"Pleng has never wanted to do this with anyone but you."

The shirt is lifted until it finally leaves Jaokha's body. Her radiant skin is revealed, as is her attractive breast with light peach-colored nipples. It's as if she's about to taste the sacred fruit.

The cold air conditioning gives Jaokha goosebumps. She can't pull away. She wants to let Papie do what she wants, but lying here waiting feels strange.

"Ahhh.

Jaokha bites her lips hard when her nipple is lightly kissed. The soft tongue that follows to take control, sweeping and giving a warm sensation makes Jaokha lose all her strength.

The sucking of the breast makes Jaokha feel weak and hot from head to toe. There's also a strange feeling in her stomach. And it's very clear that her body is releasing something from the middle part. Furthermore, she is

shaking so much that she is afraid that Phi Pleng will know how shamefully her body is responding.

Both of her hands have been gripping the sheet tightly since they were released. She doesn't know where to put them. She can barely open her eyes because when she looks down, all she can see is Phi Pleng having fun painting her body.

Her breasts are turning red. Her belly, and everywhere else those soft lips touch, have red marks to mark the path. Phi Pleng acts as if she is the paintbrush and Jaokha's body is the drawing paper.

"P.. Phi Pleng, no."

As the lips move downward, Jaokha finds herself gasping. She doesn't know why she said that. She only knows that Phi Pleng will do something to her lower body. Her body is getting hotter.

"Boo, can you look at Pleng?"

Papie uses all her willpower to pull her lips away from the soft body she wants to sink her fangs into: She's calling for attention, and it works. Jaokha is willing to look at her.

"Look at Pleng."

"But."

"If you're naughty, Pleng won't let you have your way."

"Nong isn't naughty."

Papie spreads Jaokha's legs and holds Jaokha's hands when she wants to cover her beauty. Their hot breaths come closer together.

Jaokha doesn't even know when her clothes left her. Before she knows it, they're both naked.

"... Dear, it's embarrassing."

"It's so beautiful."

"Ahhh."

Jaokha presses her lips together tightly as those lips press down on the warm, wet path that Jaokha doesn't know what's being released from her. She only knows it's thick and sticky because no matter how much has been released, it's still trapped in her body.

The young woman can no longer continue to look at what her lover is doing to her body. Because just the movement of the soft tongue makes her hips rise, trying to escape. But the more she moves, the more she follows her, so in the end, she can't escape.

"Ah"

Jaokha feels like she is floating high before being pulled down into a warm embrace again and again. Her body shudders repeatedly. Her hips tighten as her emotions reach their peak.

Her first sexual experience has taken all of her energy.

"Phi Pleng, Nong..."

"Yes?"

"Nong wants to rest."

"But you were naughty."

"How was Nong naughty?"

"You didn't look at Pleng's face...when Pleng did it."

"Crazy...Who can I look?"

The little one is red from face to toe. Even her nipples are redder and harder than usual because they were sucked and pulled too much.

"I don't care. Pleng will punish the naughty child."

Papie stands up and wipes her lips with the back of her hand. All the foreign websites she was studying worked. They taught an inexperienced person what to do when she has to lead in the game of love like this.

The little one's legs are spread apart again before Papie presses herself against Jaokha.

"Ah."

Papie sees Jaokha frown and bite her lips when their private parts greeted each other. And it's even more so when she starts to move. Jaokha pulls her down to kiss her in order to prevent the embarrassing sound from coming out. But the more she does it, the more it intensifies because the kiss stimulates Papie even more. Furthermore, when Papie caresses her breasts, Jaokha jerks uncontrollably.

"I can't take it anymore."

The little girl whispers. She digs her nails into the smooth back so hard that they would probably leave a long trail mark. And as she gets closer to the victory line, she digs deeper. In the end, when she breaks, all the sounds she was holding in come out.

"Ahhhh."

More tiring than being ordered to run tenths kilometers by the coach.

But Papie is not there yet, so her slim hips continue to move until Jaokha is feeling it too. Even though her body is shaking because she is inexperienced but has been very aroused, Jaokha does not stop Papie because she wants her lover to get there too.

"Pleng can't take it anymore."

"Ah. Nong too."

Papie throws herself on the ground and cradles her soft breasts while adjusting her breathing. The little girl is breathing even heavier because she has reached the victory line three times in a row. Let's say it is her first time, which makes her legs tremble.

Still. Papie does not think about stopping. When she sees that Jaokha is starting to catch her breath, she leans in to give her another passionate kiss while moving her fingers all over Jaokha's body until they reach the wet part that was the center of the previous attack.

The fingers move until the little body is startled. It trembles more as Papie's fingers circle the area and also poke curiously. Papie is trying to observe what Jaokha likes and which spots make her tremble more than others.

"Phi Pleng." The little one screams in a hoarse voice. She is looking at Papie as if she is asking for tenderness. Why doesn't Papie let her rest?

"Ah."

The finger goes deep into the warm path. Jaokha repeatedly hits the stubborn girl on the shoulder for doing things without warning her. She wasn't ready. At least Papie should have told her first.

"Stop, first."

Papie agrees. She knows that if she is too stubborn this time, it won't be good for the love game they are playing. She kisses Jaokha's lips, neck and breasts passionately. She nibbles, sucks and caresses Jaokha with her lips like a baby. It's like everything is tied together.

Because as Jaokha's breast is aroused, her midsection releases more sweet juice, which is telling Papie that it's time for the next love lesson.

"Phi Pleng."

Jaokha screams as she is so excited that she doesn't know what to do and she is also very embarrassed that Phi Pleng can see her like this. Her first time doesn't hurt; it's just awkward.

"Yes, good girl?"

"Faster, please."

Papie responds with faster, stronger movements of her wrist. It's unclear whether the sound is louder from above or below. The scream of joy fills this square room. It's lucky no one is home today.

When Jaokha reaches her victory line, Phi Pleng doesn't seem tired at all. She doesn't move her fingers as her lips roam everywhere, from Jaokha's neck to her breasts and on down to her belly.

Jaokha isn't sure what condition she'll be in to hand in her group assignment tomorrow. Would she have to wear a turtleneck?

"Enough. Let me rest."

Jaokha asks in a hoarse voice. She's really thirsty now.

"Pleng has already let you rest."

"What kind of rest was that? Nong still hasn't caught breath."

"So Pleng goes slowly."

"I'll tell Phi Jay that Phi Pleng was naughty with me."

There is laughter before Jaokha's threat turns into a sweet moan. Papie's back is scratched until it hurts. However, it was worth the beautiful sight that she doesn't usually see.

"Tell her. Pleng won't let you be someone else's anyway. If I'm naughty with you now, it'll be worth the punishment later."

Jaokha doesn't remember what she asked Phi Pleng for or how many times she broke it during the night. All she knows is that Phi Pleng is very greedy. She acts as if Jaokha is her favorite dish that she has been craving for so long.

"Ahhhh. Can I get some sleep?"

"You'll have to let me be naughty later."

Jaokha agrees because she is very tired. She didn't even hear what her lover just said. All she knows is that she is very tired. Whatever it takes for Phi Pleng to let her sleep, she agrees.

"Arggg. Phi Pleng, don't be naughty."

If it weren't for Jaokha having a group project that she needs to hand in this morning, Papie certainly wouldn't let her soft body out of her arms so early. She remembers well how she wasted Jaokha, as if she were a buffet that served only her.

She ate, savored, and was very stubborn with Jaokha last night. But every time she apologized for her uncontrollable actions. Jaokha always said that it was okay. It made her feel relieved that her first time wasn't bad.

And they will have to work to find the balance, but last night... Jaokha didn't seem to dislike being her victim. On the contrary, Nong seemed to like it when she was greedy and madly in love with her.

Jaokha's radiant body is covered in red marks, which Papie tried very hard to keep in areas where clothes could cover. She kept in mind that Jaokha has parents she needs to meet and an older sister she likes to cling to. Jaokha is still sleeping soundly, nestled in her arms. Her breathing is regular. Her breasts are under the blanket. Last night, Papie couldn't admire her beautiful body clearly, but now that the light is shining on her, it's as if Jaokha is glowing.

"Boo, Pleng has to go to work at the university."

"Ummm. Today is a holiday."

"Yes. But Pleng still has work to do. And you have work to hand in too."

Jaokha lets out a big sigh. She keeps her eyes closed for a little longer to adjust before speaking to Papie in a hoarse voice. Papie has not only eaten her entire body, but also her voice.

So greedy, in contrast to her calm demeanor.

"I don't want to go."

"Do you want to sleep a little longer?"

The little one shakes her head. She slowly opens her eyes to look at Papie. And Papie can see the enormous amount of love as Jaokha begs for tenderness with those eyes.

"I want to take a bath. Can you give me a bath? You can do it now, right?"

"Do you dare to leave me?"

"Why wouldn't I?"

Papie sighs. In the end, she can only have the upper hand when they are in bed. At all other times, she can never win.

"Get up then. Pleng will prove to you that we can do more than take a shower in the bathroom."

The studio of the Faculty of Architecture is being transformed into a mini stage the height of a person. It is for the students to show their work, as well as for the second-year students like Papie to shine. That unethical guest lecturer has not bothered Papie since then.

She probably knows her limits. A night of happiness is not worth the risk of public humiliation.

Jaokha is sitting in a chair. She is almost asleep. She is hiding behind one of the pillars so as not to disturb. She has Papie's shirt to keep her warm. But no matter how sleepy she is, she still keeps her eyes on her lover while

Papie does this and that energetically. She barely had the strength to walk after they came out of the bathroom this morning. So now, she's like a battery that needs to be charged.

"Phi Pleng is still her capable self, as always. She doesn't talk much, but she gets things done. Her big dream is to design a house for her family and lover."

"Pleng wants my father and Phi Pim to be my clients when I become an architect someday."

"What about Nong?"

"Pleng won't let you be my client. Pleng wants you to be my home. Pleng will be your architect, but we will design a life together."

Phi Pleng will surely be one of the most sought-after architects. She is capable, determined, and has a clear vision. It's as if she was born for this. Once she gives her heart to someone or something, she doesn't waver.

She sees Unwa hand Papie a bottle of water, and her eyebrows furrow as Papie reaches for it and smiles at Unwa. But then she feels better when Unwa gives the rest of the water in her bag to her other friends. She's not giving Phi Pleng any special treatment.

As Papie arranges the top of the cloth used to cover the remaining equipment and materials so that people can't see them, an alarm goes off, causing chaos. Jaokha freezes as images of the day she was stepped on flash through her mind. It's fortunate that everything is quickly under control because someone rushes to see where the alarm came from.

However, suddenly, she sees a shadow out of the corner of her eye. When Papie's guard is down, Jaokha sees someone push her down from a height of six feet. The alarm has allowed a stranger to enter the area unnoticed.

Papie feels light-hearted. Her heart pounds. Fear grips her as she sees the cement floor beneath her. She tries to turn her body in the air to avoid her head hitting the ground, then her left arm drops. She can feel a pain so sharp

that she can't even scream in pain. She can only stand there, hugging her arm amidst her screams.

"Phi Pleng/Pleng!"

Jaokha rushes to her lover before anyone else can get there. However, she doesn't dare to touch her. She is relieved to know that Papie is still conscious. But the bent left arm has left her so shocked that tears are coming out.

"Nong will call the ambulance."

"Phi will make the call."

Unwa says this as she immediately clutches the phone. Others don't dare to come closer, as they want to give Papie room to breathe. Then someone shouts.

"Get him."

Jaokha looks up after that scream. She remembers that it is someone from Papie's group of friends. She was so shocked to see Papie fall that she forgot that it was not an accident, but that Papie was pushed. This person is wearing a long-sleeved sweatshirt, a black mask, and jeans.

"Don't cry, Jaokha." Papie says softly to her lover as she tries to hide her pain and stop her tears from falling.

"Worry about yourself first."

"Why did you push my friend?"

In the end, this person couldn't escape. And as soon as the hood and mask are removed, Jaokha is stunned.

'Thep.'

Peitie doesn't show any sign of remorse. On the contrary, he smiles, seeing that Papie is hurt. She may not die now, but she will certainly die in the

future.

He didn't sleep the whole night. He waited outside the gate of Jaokha's house. He waited to see when Papie would return, but there was no sign of her. In the car either. He could see what they were doing from the shadows.

If they didn't love each other so much, or if Jaokha didn't love her, he wouldn't have to do all this. He has many plans in his head, but he's not patient enough to wait for them to be executed. He wants Papie to die as soon as possible.

"Why did you do this?"

"Because you love her."

Peitie says this with a distorted face. The bruises on his face, don't hurt as much as seeing Jaokha love someone who isn't him.

"Don't listen, Jaokha."

Papie interrupts and tries to get Jaokha's attention. She doesn't want her lover to hear words that always put the blame on Jaokha. She doesn't want Jaokha to blame herself.

"Listen. Listen to me."

Peitie's words make Jaokha look at him again. However, before she can hear what he has to say, soft hands cover her ears.

It was Unwa who saw Papie's plea through her eyes. This, plus the talk about not listening, made Unwa understand what Papie wants. Papie smiles in relief, although her pain is intensifying.

"Why aren't you listening to me? Let go of Jaokha's ears."

However, Peitie doesn't get a chance to say anything else after that because Papie's friends close his mouth with their fists.

“You’re the one who needs to be quiet. If you open your mouth again, we’ll throw you to the ground.”

Peitie looks down but keeps mumbling that it's all because Jaokha doesn't love him but loves Papie, and everything he did was for her. He raises both hands to protect his face as his entire body is kicked and stomped on. However, he is still happy because he is not the only one hurt.

17. The River Flows in You

Papie is sent to the hospital, and Peitie is sent to the police station. Jaokha seems to be contemplating something as she sits quietly along the path. She only snaps out of it when Papie ca9lls out to her and holds her hand using her uninjured side.

"Don't listen to him."

The little girl smiles, but it's clearly forced. It's strange that Jaokha doesn't cry, even though she really wants to. Maybe it's because there are so many things going on inside her head, so she doesn't know how to feel. It's like she still can't make sense of it all.

Last night, Phi Pleng was in perfect condition. She hugged her all night. This morning they were smiling at each other, and Phi Pleng helped her choose what to wear to cover all the red marks on her neck, shoulders, and chest. In the morning they were so happy, it was like they didn't know what sadness was.

"How do I stop thinking about it? Phi Pleng is hurt because of someone close to me."

Besides, Peitie kept insisting that it was all because of her. Although she doesn't want to think about it, once a stone is thrown into the river, there are ripples, whether big or small.

Because Jaokha loves her, that was the first stone.

Because Jaokha didn't choose Thep, that was the second stone.

There were many more stones that Peitie kept throwing at her before this. Although she tried to ignore them or not give them any value, she must

admit that it really made her think that she was the cause of everything.

"Boo, Pleng is fine. My injury will go away. But what about the person who hurt Pleng? Don't you think he should be gone from our lives too?"

"..."

Jaokha follows Papie's train of thought and nods. She chose to remain silent because she had been very sympathetic to Peitie in the past. Although she said she wanted to cut ties, she couldn't bear to do so. And now it's getting out of hand. She sees him as a friend, but has he ever valued that?

So she needs to take serious action. One that will make Peitie stop creating trouble for them.

"Boo, Pleng is okay."

Papie whispers to Jaokha again. She wants to hug and comfort her lover so much, but she can't because they've strapped her to the stretcher too tightly. She doesn't like seeing Jaokha like this. The pain that's showing makes her so sad.

"Phi Pleng, Nong is sorry..."

"You didn't do anything wrong. Why are you apologizing to Pleng?"

"Well... Thep is my friend."

Papie shakes her head.

"None of this is your fault. Not loving is not wrong. Choosing Pleng is not wrong. The one who is wrong is the one who can't accept the truth. Don't let his words hurt you like he did to Pleng."

Jaokha raises her eyebrows. It's like something is distracting her from her sadness. Some issue made someone lost find the exit sign.

"....."

"There's no way he can escape this time. Besides, Phi Pim definitely won't let him pass."

There are a lot of people in front of the emergency room. Papie was taken inside. It's unclear if there are any other injuries besides what can be seen with the naked eye.

Unwa sighs. She hesitates about what she should do. She glances at Jaokha before deciding to go there. She wants her to feel like she has a friend with her because there is no one she knows here.

"Pleng will be fine"

Jaokha looks at the person who approaches to talk to her. She accepts her friendship with a nod. After calling her family and Phi Pleng's family, she hid in a corner in front of the emergency room. Although there was an accident, she is happy that her lover has many friends around her who are willing to lend a hand when needed.

They stopped the preparation work for the exhibition and drove behind the ambulance all the way here. They don't even care if they will get into trouble when they return because they can't finish the work according to the schedule. Not everyone is lucky enough to have good friends around them who won't abandon them when there is trouble. And the same goes for this woman. Jaokha has to admit that she is an ideal friend.

"Thank you."

"And... sorry if I irritated you because I am very close to Pleng."

"It's okay."

"But I like your girlfriend. Is that ok?"

Jaokha smiles slightly.

"But Phi Pleng doesn't like you."

Unwa sighs. It's amazing that this girl is so straightforward at a time like this. She didn't even try to make her feel better. But this is better, so she can get over Papie faster.

"But I really appreciate your concern. If it's not too much of a problem, can you call me when Phi Pleng gets out of the ER?"

Unwa raises her eyebrows. She doesn't understand where Jaokha could be going at a time like this.

"Pleng shouldn't be there for long."

"I won't be gone for long either."

"Are you going to take care of the person who hurt Pleng?"

Jaokha lets out a cold smile, and her eyes look so dark, it's like there are storms brewing inside them.

"This is something that can't wait, right?"

Unwa nods. If it were her, she might have exploded even more than Jaokha did now, because she's someone who can't hide her feelings. However, those who can remain silent even when angry, like this little girl in front of her, are scarier, aren't they?

At the same time, Tantai lets out a deep sigh. He sweeps something into a box and locks it before putting it in a storage room so that no one can see it. There is an unexpected event because Peitie has torn everything he has painstakingly worked on for years into pieces.

Yes... Peitie does everything he is told. It is because Peitie is so dumb. He only needed to present himself as someone Peitie should be grateful for and talk sweetly to him, and Peitie became his loyal slave. He has been leading Peitie on for years, but everything is shattered into pieces just because Jaokha met his ex.

That woman, he is trying to remove from Jaokha's life.

He acted like a good brother and let Peitie be the annoying one, so he could have a chance to make a good impression and score some points. While he was in England, he used Peitie as his eyes and ears. He had to convince Peitie that he was the perfect guy for Jaokha, although he never really thought about it.

Tantai approached Jaokha like someone who is interested in Veerada. He used various excuses to get Jaokha's personal contacts. Jaokha is someone he hasn't taken his eyes off since the first time they met in high school.

But then he didn't have time to approach her because he had to prepare go study to England according to his family's orders. Having to put pictures of Jaokha in every posture in a box frustrated him a lot. And now that Peitie is in jail, he is even more stressed. He is not sure what that idiot cousin would say under pressure.

He has to get rid of all the evidence that links him to Peitie.

"I just told you to keep an eye on them, but you created this mess. You idiot."

The young man curses, contrary to his gentlemanly facade, which he maintains. His face is all dark because nothing goes his way. Starting with Jaokha making up with his ex. Then Peitie ruined his plan. Peitie was supposed to play the role of the villain while he takes on the role of the hero and slowly becomes a part of Jaokha's life.

Her father is already waiting for her when Jaokha arrives at the police station. Jaokha runs to hug him and sobs like a dam has broken. The strong facade she had tried to maintain is shattered. The only reason she didn't cry was because she didn't want her lover to worry about her, not because she is strong or anything.

Jinnapat strokes his daughter's hair and sighs. He turns to look at his wife. Although she seems calm, he can sense her anger at knowing that Peitie has created problems. On the business side, he has sent evidence of the lobbying to the police, while also exposing the foul play to people in the hotel industry. Consequently, Peitie's family has been blacklisted from bidding for resale properties and hotels.

This has led to people in the industry banning them because no one wants to deal with those who are dishonest. In terms of the relationship between his children, it was torn to pieces because what Peitie did was like throwing a stone into a glass and breaking it. No matter how hard one tries to put it back together, it cannot perform the same functions as before.

"How is Pleng?"

The little girl shakes her head. The image of her lover falling to the ground, as well as her arm out of shape, as if the bone had been broken, is stuck in her head. She was in agonizing pain just watching it.

"I'm scared."

"You're scared, but are you here to make sure Peitie is punished? Let us take care of this. What about Pleng's family?"

"I've already called Phi Pim and told her to go to the hospital. I also asked her to admit Phi Pleng to the hospital. As for this, I was the cause, so I have to come."

Peitie's mother arrives at the police station almost at the same time. She looks shocked and looks older. Her hair is strangely disheveled. She was probably in such a hurry that she didn't have time to do anything with herself. She runs over when she sees them standing here.

"Mr. Jin. Madam. Please don't press charges against my son."

"Your son is guilty. He did this on purpose. How dare you make such a request to my family?"

Jaokha's mother, who had been silent the whole time, responds. She also has children and a family of her own. She understands motherhood well. But she never tries to ignore or encourage her children when they are wrong.

"Thep probably did this because he is sick. He did not intend to."

"He opened the alarm, snuck into the exhibition, climbed a ladder and pushed Phi Pleng 2 meters down. Do you call that unintentional?"

Jaokha leans back from her father's chest and asks, still with red eyes and a nasal tone of voice. She really can't bear what she just heard.

"Jaokha. Aunt begs: please don't press charges against Thep. You know he is sick."

"Being sick doesn't mean he can hurt people."

Punnee purses her lips. She raises her hand in respect to a girl who is almost the same age as her son and begs her not to subject her son to punishment or imprisonment.

"Aunty!"

"Aunty begs, please don't file a complaint against Thep. Please give my son a chance. Aunty promises to take him to a doctor and won't let him trouble anyone ever again."

"..."

"Aunty will take him abroad and won't let him come back here."

Jaokha purses her lips and sighs. She looks at her parents and shakes her head.

"This is not the right way to solve a problem. Thep needs treatment; that's the right thing to do. But he also needs to be punished."

Jinnapat sees Punnee about to fall to her knees, so he immediately stops her in a stern voice.

"Stop it, madam! Don't beg my daughter like that."

"Mr. Jin, please help me."

"Aunty. I am here only because I have something to say to Thep. The person who can decide whether to press charges against Thep is Phi Pleng and her family, not us."

Punnee pauses. She forgot about that. But in any case, the victim's family will probably listen to Jaokha and her family. If they give her their word that they will help, her son will not have to suffer in prison.

There is no way Thep could plan all this alone. Punnee tries to lessen her son's guilt. She believes with all her heart that the son she raised is not bad. Although Peitie is sick, he has never hurt anyone before. The worst thing he has done is to stay home and be depressed.

"And Tan? Thep told me that he did it because he was ordered to do so."

Jaokha raises his eyebrows.

"What does Phi Tan have to do with all this?"

Punnee laughs as if she's gone mad. She looks back and realizes that she shouldn't have let Peitie get close to that cousin. Since Tantai helped Peitie when he was younger, her son obeys everything Tantai says. If he hadn't fallen in love with Jaokha in high school, Peitie would probably have attacked him until he could follow Tantai to study in England.

"Where are you sending these?"

Punnee asks her son, who's holding a book-sized box and smiling broadly.

"Jaokha's photos. I'm going to send them to Phi Tan."

"Why?"

“I’m going to ask Phi Tan to keep them for me. When I marry Jaokha, I’m going to use them to decorate our wedding reception.”

Why didn’t she suspect why a 16-year-old boy would daydream about marrying the girl he loves? But since she loves him and always lets him do whatever he wants, she didn’t say anything.

“Mom. Can you call Phi Tan for me? I can’t reach him.”

The image of Peitie anxiously holding a phone in her hand didn’t arouse any suspicion in Punnee. She just thought her son was angry because he couldn’t reach his close cousin.

“What’s the matter, Thep?”

“Please contact Phi Tan for me, Mom. Please tell him to give me my things!”

“Mom. Do you think Jaokha and I are a perfect couple? Phi Tan said, ‘No one is as suitable for Jaokha as I am.’

“Mom. I don’t want to go to school. Jaokha will definitely be angry with me.”

"Tantai is the one who always told Thep what to do."

"What?"

"You know that Tan helped Thep get out of the room his grandfather locked him in, right, Jaokha? Since then. No matter what Tan says or wants. Thep will get him."

Punnee seems to see the light at the end of the tunnel. The mother believes with all her heart that her weak son was manipulated.

"What if Thep was just doing what Tantai ordered him to do? Would he help my son if that were the case?"

Jaokha purses her lips. There are so many things that have left her stunned today. The truth she just learned was like a knockout punch.

"Madam... even if what you said is true, it can't change the fact that Thep was the one who did."

Jinnapat interrupts.

Inside the police station, Peitie is taken to the interrogation room. His hands are handcuffed. He smiles widely as Jaokha enters the room.

"Jaokha. Can you please get Thep out of here?" Peitie begs.

The little girl looks at him silently. She sits down and asks in a voice as calm as her face, ignoring his plea because she has no intention of helping him.

"Why did you do this?"

"What did Thep do?"

"You hurted Phi Pleng. You told Phi Pleng to break up with me behind my back. And also vandalized Grandpa Cream."

She only found out about the last point when her father told her. She never knew how much pressure Phi Pleng was because Phi Pleng never said anything when they were together. And for someone who tends to overthink, like Phi Pleng, it must have taken a lot to keep a smile on her face after her beloved belongings were vandalized. But it's so frustrating that she didn't tell her.

"Thep isn't wrong. It's because of Jaokha..."

"It's not because of me! How much longer will Thep blame others for your guilt?"

“ ... ”

"I don't love you Thep. We're friends; you forgot that! Or even if we weren't friends, I still don't love you!"

Peitie's jaw drops like a fish out of water. Jaokha's screams leave him perplexed. He doesn't know what to do when the person who was always kind to him changes like this.

"Why don't you choose me? Why am I not good enough?"

"I don't love someone because they're good. No one is good enough or perfect, Thep."

Peitie laughs like he's going crazy. His bruised face isn't as bruised as his heart now.

"Someone like that should die. How can what Thep did be wrong, when Phi Tan says that Thep's illness can be used as an excuse? HAHAHA."

"What does Phi Tan have to do with this?"

Jaokha has to ask this question again.

"What does Phi Tan have to do with this? Phi Tan is my protector. No matter what Thep wants, he will get it for me, including you, Jaokha."

"...."

"Just wait and see; one day we will love each other. Phi Tan will come to help Thep soon."

"You must be crazy, Thep!"

Peitie laughs as if he has gone mad. He is still in a good mood because he saw how he made Papie suffer. He will undoubtedly do it again because the feeling of victory over the enemy of his heart is so satisfying.

"Thep will leave. Phi Tan will help Thep like he did that day. If he doesn't, Thep will tell everyone that Thep did everything he ordered me to do."

"Thep..."

"Jaokha too. If you don't love me, I'll kill everyone! If I can't have you, no one can."

"So do it now."

"What?"

"Thep can kill me now because even if I die, I won't love you. Remember that."

"..."

"I shouldn't have gone in to befriend you the first day we met. I shouldn't have felt sorry for you. I should have let you live your life alone."

"No..."

"But that's okay. Because from now on, I don't need to have you in my life anymore, Thep. Not even as a friend. Even just as a human being is too much to bear."

"No..."

The little one stands up and leaves the room. She doesn't want to go soft again. She will stand firm once and for all. Although she knows that Peitie is not normal, that is no excuse for doing bad things.

"If Jaokha doesn't love me, Thep will die!"

The thin legs stop. The little one answers in a cold voice.

"That is your problem."

Someone who only loves and cares for himself like Peitie will never do that. That's what Jaokha believes. And she's right. Because as soon as she leaves, he screams and shouts, but there's no sign that he wants to disappear from this world. He doesn't want to be in a world that doesn't have Jaokha.

Peeraya arrives at the police station a short while later. She has separated from her lover, who is still in the hospital. She lets her elder sister do her job of taking care of her younger sister while she comes to handle the charges with a lawyer. Everything needs to be done quickly because Peitie's family also has connections. So if she wants the criminal to be punished, she can't wait.

Peeraya fixes Punnee with a stern look.

"Miss Peeraya."

The middle-aged woman calls out to her softly. She didn't know that her son had assaulted someone from a respectable family like this.

Peeraya turns to look at her family's lawyer without saying anything. She doesn't want to talk to her family, which makes her lover shed tears.

"Today, Miss Perth is here representing Miss Papie's family. She is pressing charges of attempted murder, assault, vandalism, and criminal threat."

"I beg you, Miss Perth. Please show our family a little mercy, just this once."

Peeraya may be easygoing and always smile at Pipim, her lover, but when it comes to others, her smile is harder to extract than gold.

"Did your son show any mercy when he assaulted my sister?"

18. Family

Tantai puts his hands together in front of him while his family summons him in the middle of the night to scold him. The reason is because Punnee, Peitie's mother, has called to say that if Peitie is charged, Tantai should be charged as an accomplice too. But he never told Peitie to push that girl. Peitie did it to herself.

"What the hell did you do!"

"You ruined our family's reputation!"

"Did you want that girl so much, that you had to do all those bad things, Tantai? I never taught you to be like that!"

"I didn't do anything. Thep is babbling. Is there evidence that I am an accomplice?"

"Do you think Punnee won't do anything? She is devoted to her son. There is no way she will let Peitie take the blame alone."

Tantai shrugs. "I didn't do anything. Mom, Dad. I am just close to Thep and helped him or gave him advice. This doesn't mean that I advised him to do something - bad."

"I was just being a good brother to him."

However, Tantai doesn't know that Punnee has concrete evidence of her son, which is a tape recording. Peitie was afraid that he would forget what Tantai told him, so he recorded everything. Besides, he likes to listen to what Tantai tells him over and over again.

Jaokha and you are a perfect match.

Peitie can play this part over and over again, hundreds or thousands of times a day.

"How about a tape recording? Does that work as evidence? Stupid kid!"

"..."

"And your stupid drugs. I already told you that if things go wrong, I won't help you. Your grandfather will let you go for sure!"

The young man is startled. He is now anxious because he didn't think that someone as stupid as Peitie would think of doing this. About the drugs... he forgot that Peitie would show withdrawal symptoms if he didn't take them.

He only gave Peitie a little time so he could easily control him when he needed something done. When Peitie wants the drugs, he will do whatever he is told.

"B...but dad has to help me. I'm your son!"

The middle-aged man with gray hair sighs wearily. He sent his son to study abroad so that his son could make him proud and he could show him off to his family. But look at all the bad decisions he has made.

"I can help you with anything but this!"

"Dad!"

"Also, you may have forgotten that you're not the only child I have."

Papie's left arm is in a cast. She has to use a cloth to hold the cast on her neck so she doesn't move her arm too much. There are also bruises on her hips and the left side of her body, which are hidden under her clothes. The injured woman can only stand still on the bed and look at her older

sister tidying up her room before letting out a sigh. She knows that a bomb called Pipim will go off soon.

"Why didn't you tell me about your problems?"

A calm but stern voice interrupts her thought. This, along with the serious look on Pipim's face, makes Papie instantly realize that the room is suddenly getting cold. It's like she's on top of a windless mountain, but it's cold to the bone.

"Ah... Pleng thought it was no big deal."

"Your motorcycle was vandalized. You were followed and assaulted. You said was not a big deal, Pleng!?"

"... "

Papie is speechless. In the end, she stays quiet because not wanting to cause trouble for Pipim wasn't a good idea after all. Her staying silent didn't give away the one who was ready to help her at any chance to give her a lifeline.

"Please don't be frustrated, Phi Pim. Pleng is hurt."

"If Pleng wasn't hurt, Phi wouldn't be frustrated like this. Can't I be mad, Pleng? We're the only sisters in the family."

".... "

"We should be able to talk about everything. I never say anything or stop you when you want to prove yourself, but why don't you tell me when you're in trouble?"

"... "

"If that's the case, if I'm not good enough being your sister, you don't need to have an older sister."

"No."

"If I were a good sister, Pleng would have told me what was weighing on your mind, right? You kept everything bottled up because I couldn't help you, right?"

That's going too far. Papie can't remember the last time her sister lost control, so much so that she's throwing all her logic away and using only her emotions like this. She only knows that it's not easy to deal with her sister when she turns into a hurricane like now.

"Pleng just... I didn't want you to get into trouble too."

"How could I get into trouble just because you told me, Papie?"

In the end, the one who's in the wrong is cornered. She can't come up with a reason for what she did because none of them are good enough.

"Pleng is regretful."

"Let me tell you something, Pleng. If you don't trust or depend on anyone and always carry all the burden alone, in the end, the person who will drown is yourself, Pleng."

".."

"You don't dare tell me. You're too afraid to tell Jaokha. Are you one of the Marvel heroes, Papie? Do you think you have superpowers?"

Papie is relentlessly scolded from 8pm to 10pm. Her sister only becomes less frustrated when Peeraya enters the room. The new visitor looks at the patient, then at her lover. When she can sense a strange vibe in the room, she puts all the documents on the table and goes over to check the patient's condition first.

"Can you continue your work? You have to hand in your project at the end of the semester, right?"

Peeraya chooses not to ask about Papie's condition because she is sure that Pipim has already gotten all the details from her.

"I will ask someone to help me."

She would need to use both hands to cut papers, build the model and everything. And she can't do that now.

"Oh, are you willing to be helped now?"

Pipim interrupts. Papie sighs. Seeing her sister so angry tells her that Jaokha would be much worse.

She would certainly act against her until she recovers completely.

Peeraya smiles. As an only child, being part of Pipim's family and having Papie as a younger sister has made her understand the bond between siblings. Pipim complains a lot and gets very frustrated because she loves her younger sister very much. There's nothing complicated about it.

"It's okay now. Pim and I won't let anyone hurt Nong Pleng anymore. What's done is done. Let the police handle it."

Peeraya says this as she places her hand on the patient's head and gently strokes it. The eyes of the tough girl who always tried to stand up for herself are getting teary. Although she is acting a lot with her sister's girlfriend, Peeraya never gets angry with her.

Furthermore, she consoles her and takes her under her wing. She is so kind that it is annoying. She can simply turn a complex situation into a simple one in the blink of an eye.

"No matter what is difficult or very tiring, try asking for help. It is not at all embarrassing or a sign of weakness."

"Thank you."

Peeraya smiles. Although a smile is harder to mine than gold for her, if it is truly gold, it can fill many acres of land when it comes to her lover's family. She turns to look at her lover, who still looks sullen, and calls out softly to get her attention.

"My dear Pipim, your sister is crying."

"What? Who is crying?"

Papie wipes her tears hurriedly. However, Pipim approaches with a frown on her face.

"What did Phi Perth do to my sister?"

The accused person laughs. "I did nothing. Don't incriminate me."

"The evidence is the tear marks on Nong Pleng's cheeks."

Peeraya points to her own cheek with the tip of her index finger, as if teasing Papie. You must admit that after that, the vibe changed from a very cold room to a room filled with warmth, as if they were sitting in front of a fireplace.

"If you are hurt, cry. Don't keep it to yourself."

Pipim walks over, takes a tissue and hands it to her sister. She looks at her lover with grateful eyes. She thanks her for being someone who is always reliable to herself and her family in good times and bad.

"Remember this, Pleng. No matter how strong you are, you can have a weak spot."

"Uh-huh. Don't treat me too much like a baby. Pleng doesn't like crying."

Pipim chuckles in her throat.

"Then I will take care of you all night until Jaokha arrives."

"Phi Pim..."

The wound feels that the word 'family' is more complete than it used to be. It becomes clearer when we fall and life throws us a challenge that hurts us like this, there are some things and situations that can only be understood through direct experience.

"Phi Perth."

"Huh?"

"Let me know when you're getting married. Pleng allows Phi Pim to get married now."

"Pleng!"

Pipim scolds her sister, but when she turns to scold her lover, it's too late. When she sees her lover smile so broadly, she immediately knows that she is stuck with this woman forever.

The door to the patient's room opens again. This time, a petite woman in a T-shirt and warmer pants enters the room. Her hair is tied in a ponytail that flows with the rhythm of her steps. After taking care of all the things she had to do, Jaokha returned to her house to change and asked permission to stay with her lover tonight.

"Why are you here so late?"

The patient, who fought her drowsiness to stay awake, asks the little one.

"I had to go deal with things."

The little girl looks at her lover's pale face and realizes that, although it's fortunate that the wound isn't critical, it will be a while before Papie fully recovers.

Although she wants to scold her lover about the many things she has just discovered, seeing her lover's face prevents her from doing so. Her worries about her lover override everything.

"Peitie?"

"Everything."

"Are you mad at me?"

The little one sighs. "I want to be mad at you, but I can't bear to be. You got hurt because of me."

"I already told you that's not true. Did you push me?"

"Still. I still feel bad."

"Pleng will be fine."

Jaokha walks to the side of the bed. Phi Pleng in her hospital gown is not a sight she wants to see.

"Who helped you change?"

She chooses to change the subject because they have already been through enough today. Papie pauses. She didn't think she would be asked that.

"The nurse. Pleng couldn't move my arm much."

The little one touches her lover's chest and frowns when she realizes that her lover isn't wearing a bra. Papie is startled when her breast is grabbed because she didn't think her lover would dare do that. Even though they have seen every part of each other, she still has a little bit of shame inside her.

"How did you take it off?"

"Ah..."

"Phi Pleng."

"The nurse took it off for me. But, Pleng turned my back on her."

"I'll ask for you to be discharged and go home tomorrow."

Papie grabs the hand on her chest and holds it. She bends down to kiss the back of her hand lightly before asking softly.

"Can I hug you?"

"..."

"Although you aren't physically hurt, your heart must be hurting because the person next to you did all this."

"Stop it."

"Pleng wants to hug you."

"Don't get hurt again."

Papie wants to argue that she can't stop accidents or bad people from doing bad things. But to ease her lover's worries, she agrees.

"Pleng doesn't think I'm going to try to do it all by myself again. Pleng will try to ask my family for help."

Jaokha sighs loudly. She doesn't want to believe Papie. Someone as silently stubborn as Phi Pleng won't ask for help easily.

"Start by quitting your part-time job."

But what Jaokha doesn't know is how serious Papie is about what she just said. Because seeing her sister cry and her father drop everything to come see her was not good. She realized how lucky she is to have someone to turn to when she needs help.

"Pleng is serious."

"Let's start by letting me help you with the paper you need to turn in. Isn't the deadline approaching?"

Papie agrees. "Pleng will ask for your help even if you don't mention it."

Jaokha finds out about Tantai's arrest three days later. It's not just for the accusation of being an accomplice to the evidence on the recording, but also for having drugs in his possession.

Peitie asked his mother to bring some of his personal things from his room, and she discovered that they were drugs that her son had been receiving from Tantai for the last few years.

Also, all the bruises on Peitie's face were from Tantai abusing him because Peitie ruined his plan at the party. The only reason Peitie didn't tell anyone is because he wanted more drugs from Tantai.

Jaokha has taken her lover to see Tantai at the police station. She wants to see how someone who pretends to be a gentleman can be so cruel as to do all these things to his own cousin.

There is a transparent barricade between them, but they can still see each other and talk. The young man looks sad, unlike his previous well-groomed appearance. His moustache and beard are growing, and all his hair has been cut into a skinhead. That's because his family let him go as soon as they found out about his drug trafficking charges.

No matter how much connection they have, going against Peeraya's family is too risky. It's not good for their reputation and business.

It's better for them to admit their guilt and let the law deal with their son's punishment. Nowadays, social media makes it simpler to find out if someone has received a punishment for their crime. Even if Tantai manages to escape to another country, the public will hold his family responsible.

As for Peitie, Punnee has filed a document proving that her son is ill and has requested that he be transferred to a hospital or placed in a unit with nurses to help with his mental illness. At least it's better than her son being locked up with those who are normal but bad, like Tantai. Punnee even hopes that her son will be forgiven. If he is, she'll take him abroad to start a new life, just the two of them.

"Why do you want to see me, Jaokha?"

"Didn't you do all this because you wanted me?"

The little girl didn't think anyone would be so obsessed with her. She didn't think there were two mentally twisted people in her life. It was lucky that they didn't try to hurt her or lock her up somewhere like she sees on the news.

If it went according to plan, yes. You'd love me as an incurable romantic falling in love with the guy of your dreams.

The young man decides to confess because his drug charges alone will put him in jail until he forgets the time, so there's no point in playing mind games. No one is willing to help him now. Maybe she'd go soft, seeing how much he loves her.

"But even if there is no Phi Pleng, I like women. I've never had a dream guy."

"..."

"Didn't the fact that I liked and threw myself into Phi Pleng's arms without caring about anything make someone as calculating as you realize that I like women?"

Jaokha says this categorically, but seriously. She wants to put an end to this once and for all. She has no intention of meeting someone who tried to destroy her relationship again. It's a waste of time.

Tantai is stunned. He just thought that a woman should be with a man, and acting like a gentleman should be able to impress a woman. It worked with other women. He wasn't in a hurry to hit on the little girl. He let her stay with Papie and slowly tried to get between them. No matter what Jaokha has to go through, he intends to be by her side.

That's how it should be.

The young man turns to look at Papie's emotionless expression. The fact that she's here but doesn't say anything, as if she's mute, makes everything worse. It's as if she's mocking him. Although she doesn't say it out loud, it's so loud that it's like it's coming out of a loudspeaker right next to his ear.

"What are you looking at?"

"I'm looking at someone who wants someone who belongs to someone else so much that he's shaking."

"..."

"You know what? No matter how annoying Peitie was, he knew who he was. He didn't hide his love or hate. Even though he's mentally ill, he has more honor than you."

Papie says what she thinks. If she looks deep inside herself, she feels sorry for Peitie for being a victim of this man. If he hadn't been associated with the wrong people or manipulated with hateful words, he wouldn't have grown up to be like this.

Although he is ill, if he had been brought up the way he should have been, he may be happier and he may continue to be friends with Jaokha.

"You told Peitie to vandalize my motorcycle in exchange for those drugs that brought you here, didn't you?"

Papie has never respected you. So she doesn't have to give you any respect.

"..."

Papie is just guessing, but she seems to be right because Tantai keeps quiet. And that's her answer. Jaokha turns to look at her lover, surprised. Normally, Phi Pleng is not one to use words to hurt others. She tends to stay quiet and listen, as well as observe the situation silently. But she has to admit that Phi Pleng acting and expressing herself more is good.

"You abused your own cousin too much just to attack someone. You hid photos of Jaokha in a secret box so that others wouldn't see them. In fact, you left a lot of evidence along the way."

"..."

Tantai grinds his jaws.

"You're not as smart as you think you are."

"If I leave here, I'll kill you."

Tantai says it between his teeth.

Papie laughs.

"You may never leave. I don't think my girlfriend would let you leave easily. And who else... ah."

Papie turns to her lover before adding more.

"Mr. Jinnapat will help ensure that you rot in prison long enough to forget your grudge against me. Don't forget that you are also a danger to Jaokha."

"Don't brag using other people's names."

"I'm sorry. I happen to have names I can use to brag. Do you?"

"..."

"When you get out of prison, will someone come to pick you up? Will you still have a home to go to? Shouldn't you be thinking about that?"

The young woman gets up when visiting hours are over. She holds Jaokha's hand and leaves without paying any attention to Tantai's resentful cries.

Papie let out a big sigh after she left the drawing room. She had used a lot of energy to threaten him. However, she had to admit that it felt very good to be able to take revenge on the person hiding in the dark.

"Do you know how to be fierce too?"

"Fierce?"

Jaokha laughs.

"Nong likes you to use what you have, whether it's your family or mine."

"Is that really good?"

The little girl agrees.

"Yes, it is. We'll be a family soon. But first of all, where are you going to sleep tonight? My place or yours?"

After Papie is discharged from hospital, Jaokha follows her, except when she's in class. The excuse of wanting to look after Papie was reasonable because the wound can only do so much with one arm.

Papie looks at her lover's amused face and sighs. She doesn't know how her lover will play with her. The last three nights at her lover's house had been very stressful for her. She was under the watchful eye of her lover's older sister the whole time.

And Jaokha always laughed as if she was having a great time. What's more, she didn't even try to stop her sister from doing it.

"Pleng's house is better."

"Will I really get to meet your cat this time?"

19. Give me your forever

Papie isn't sure if she'll be able to get any work done because the naughty girl is pacing up and down the room. She's wearing Papie's big black T-shirt that goes down to her hips and a pair of panties. That's it. She's not being kind to the person who has to look at that scene. That's why Papie can't concentrate. Her right hand is on the mouse, but the pointer keeps spinning around the target because her eyes are on something else instead of the screen.

"Jaokha, please stand still."

The little girl raises her eyebrows. She stops walking and sits down next to Phi Pleng to watch her click this and that on the screen before the printer starts printing something. A3 papers with design plans come out one after the other.

"Stick these onto the template and cut using the red lines Pleng has drawn as a guide."

Jaokha nods diligently. She is eager to help her mistress with this work and is being guided very closely.

"Don't slide too much blade out of the cutter. Cut slowly. Don't use too much force, or you could cut yourself."

Papie smiles slightly, noticing how much Jaokha is concentrating on her work. She uses her right hand to hold Jaokha's hair so that it doesn't fall and cover her eyes. If she could use her left hand, she would have tied Jaokha's hair for her.

"Apply the glue from the yellow tube to the corners and assemble the model using the numbers Pleng wrote down."

Jaokha is having a lot of fun building this model because her lover helps guide her through the process with these lines and numbers. So it's more like a game than work. However, when a kiss from those soft lips leaves a warm touch on the back of her neck, she feels as if an electricity has suddenly shocked her.

"Aren't we going to work?"

"I miss you."

Papie isn't answering Jaokha's question because part of her wants to work, but another part of her can't help herself when she sees the radiant neck right in front of her. Then, when Jaokha turns to look at her, she cradles Jaokha's face, tilts it up and kisses those thin lips.

All the discomfort made her miss touching Jaokha. And knowing that Jaokha was the object of many people's affection makes her possessive. She wants to keep Jaokha to herself. She wants to swallow her whole.

One of her bad habits that she has just realized is that she wants to hug and kiss Jaokha all the time when they are alone together.

"Ahhh."

A deep moan comes out softly. Jaokha pulls her face back before asking Papie in a husky voice.

"Nong didn't break up with the model."

"But Pleng misses you. Pleng wants to hug you."

"Then hug me."

"Pleng wants to take your clothes off."

"Naughty."

Papie smiles. Her face moves closer to her lover's as she puts her hand on Jaokha's thigh and caresses it.

"Can I take it off...?"

"You want to be naughty, even though you can only use one arm?"

"Help Pleng, boo."

Jaokha is sitting on the edge of the bed. As Papie slides between Jaokha's legs, she slides Jaokha's panties down to her ankles. Then Jaokha's legs are parted.

"Can we close the light first?"

The little girl makes a request because, under this light, she is embarrassed. Besides, she has to help make things more convenient for the wound. She has to sit where Phi Pleng told her to. And the position she's in makes it very risky that they won't wake up in time for the breakfast that Phi Pim will prepare tomorrow morning.

"Can we keep the bedside lamp on?"

Papie negotiates. Then, when Jaokha agrees, all the lights in the room are turned off, except for the warm orange light in the corner. This is enough to help ease Jaokha's embarrassment a little.

Jaokha is pushed down on the bed while her feet are still on the floor. Until... one of her legs is lifted over Papie's shoulder.

A soft touch kisses her thigh and slowly moves towards her insides, sending goosebumps all over Jaokha's body.

"Phi Pleng, stop teasing."

After this request, her tongue sweeps through the rose garden like bees playing with pollen. The hard stone is sucked out. The working hand grips the hip. Papie is savoring the rose petal layer by layer from the outside in.

"Ah."

Jaokha feels as if she's being thrown into the sky. It's as if she's on a rollercoaster that shoots from the first floor to the tenth floor before a quick and sudden drop.

"Phi Pleng."

And when the tongue enters, Jaokha moves uncontrollably. It didn't seem like that the other day. The right balance between gentleness and strength - not too aggressive, not too slow - makes her other leg lift off the ground too.

Her hands grip the edge of the bed tightly. Her hips are lifted off the bed as she clumsily responds to the tongue because she wants this sweet torture to end.

"Ahhh."

The small body shudders. Her hips fall hard onto the bed. However, when she looks up, Phi Pleng is still soaking in the fluid that has just come out of her.

When she can breathe normally again, her body shudders for the second time. This time, Papie sits up and leans on the headboard. She hadn't forgotten to take Jaokha in her arms. The T-shirt has been left on the edge of the bed, so Jaokha is naked.

Papie pulls Jaokha's hips so that she's on her lap. It's probably an unfamiliar position, so her beautiful girlfriend doesn't know how to react.

"You can put your weight down. It doesn't hurt."

The little girl puts her hands on Papie's shoulders to help carry her weight before sitting down nervously. She's read somewhere where this position is leading. But when her waist is pulled in and her nipple is taken into her mouth, she forgets everything she was thinking.

When she looks down, she can't help but feel embarrassed because Phi Pleng is sucking on her breast like a baby. All she can see is her hair and the

tip of her nose.

Jaokha unconsciously digs her nails into Phi Pleng's shoulders as her lover teases her by nibbling on her skin. Her rose petals are still damp. The more Papie's fingers tease and press, the more her hips are lifted. But she can't escape because Phi Pleng's mouth is still holding her breast. Her rose is unconsciously rubbing against her lover's thigh. It feels surprisingly good.

"Ummm."

The little girl bites her lips hard. The fingers that enter without warning still give a tight sensation because they are not yet familiar. Papie moves her mouth away from the enlarged breast.

"Move."

Jaokha frowns. "Huh?"

Papie twists her fingers.

"My arm still hurts. That's all I can do. You have to move the way you like."

"..."

"Think of Pleng as your horse."

Before Jaokha can easily move the way she wants, Papie gets hurt a few times. She is scratched and bitten without warning, and the nails dig deep into her skin. When Jaokha doesn't seem to want to move anymore, Papie teases her by moving her fingers. When they get into a rhythm, Jaokha is panting. The soft breasts move up and down according to the rhythm until Papie can't help but take them into her mouth. She also leaves some uncontrollable red marks on the little one.

Jaokha pops like a balloon once again. But she only manages to rest for a while before Papie takes off her pants and squeezes her roses together. The humidity makes the movement easier.

This time, Papie is the one riding Jaokha. The sight from this angle makes her want to tease Jaokha a little more. Jaokha's face is contorted with happiness; her lips are tightened to a dark red, her breasts are moving in rhythm with her hips, and her abs are contracting with the strong sensation.

They are both drunk on sensuality and what they are learning together. They are deep in their nakedness, which only the two of them share. The night ends a few hours later as a new day begins. Work is left unattended, as no one bothers to get up to take care of it.

They are wake up late, as expected. Jaokha wakes up first because she needs to go to the bathroom. She looks at Phi Pleng's beautiful face as she sleeps and lovingly lets her use her right arm as a pillow. She's not sure if Phi Pleng's arm is all numb now.

Last night's sex had sapped all her strength. She intended to continue working on the model, but after the fourth round, she was taken to clean herself up in the bathroom and immediately fell asleep as soon as her head hit the pillow. Their activity was a good sleeping pill.

After she leaves the bathroom, she puts on last night's panties and T-shirt and continues with her work. She hasn't forgotten to text Phi Pim to apologize for not coming down for breakfast.

Papie regains consciousness when she hears some noises several times and realizes that the person next to her is gone. She's very tired from last night's activity and all the medication she's taken, but without the other person by her side, she doesn't want to go back to sleep.

When she opens her eyes, she can see that Jaokha is in her chair, diligently cutting the model's papers. This time, her hair is properly tied up, so it's not covering her face. Seeing this makes Papie smile.

So this is what it's like to rely on someone to help you and share the weight on your shoulders. It's relaxing, as if you're in a house with a high ceiling

where you can't reach it. It's comfortable, as if you're under a big tree that blocks out the hot sun, but a gentle breeze can flow through.

When it's time to go to university, Jaokha, who says she's a poor driver, drives her diligently, even though she hasn't taught her since she asked. Nong drives them there safely and also drops her off at her class.

"See you downstairs after class."

"Ah-huh. Pleng will send you a message."

"Don't try too hard. Don't try to use your left arm. If Nong finds out, Nong will be very angry."

Unwa approaches to help Papie carry the model. It's the same time that the young lecturer enters the studio. She looks at Papie briefly and turns away because, somehow, her past behavior has been the talk of the town. What's more, there is evidence, such as photos, circulating on the internet.

People have spoken rudely about her, and she has been removed from her position as a guest speaker. If it weren't for a contract she'd already signed, she wouldn't be here, and wouldn't tolerate being the center of attention.

So now she is very anxious when people look at her. Her sin is catching up with him before she realizes it.

What happened to Papie is the talk of the faculty. Many are exaggerating. However, no one thinks to tell the truth because they are caring for their friend who got hurt. Let the rumor spread. It will end if no one feeds the rumor.

Jaokha doesn't mind strangers looking at her either. She only cares about her lover, her friends and the people in her social circle. She sees no need to value rumors from someone who doesn't know the truth.

"What if Pleng's arm doesn't heal?"

Papie can't help worrying. If her left arm doesn't work properly after she gets the cast off, what will she do? Will her career as an architect be ruined?

"It's okay if it doesn't work. I'll still be with you like this."

Jaokha isn't making a promise, but the person listening knows that she will certainly do what she says. Jaokha will be by her side and will not leave her side.

Epilogue

New Favorite Girlfriend

Two months later, it's finally time to remove the cast from Papie's arm. She has problems with mobility at first, but it soon returns to normal function. Although there is still some stiffness when she moves it quickly or forcefully, on the whole she manages to live life normally. It's nothing like Papie feared.

Jaokay squints at her little sister, who is coming down the stairs with Papie. They have developed an aura of closeness that she can feel, and this tells her that something significant has happened between them.

Something in their body language is screaming that they have become closer.

And when Jaokay notices a bright red mark on her sister's neck, her adrenaline starts to surge. If it weren't for Si standing next to her, she would go to Papie for sure.

"Why are you like this?"

Sitang asks her lover. But then she lets out a smile when Jaokha runs towards her with a smile. She loves and adores Jaokha as if she were her own sister.

"What happened to your neck, Jaokha?"

Jaokay doesn't answer her lover, but prefers to ask her sister a question. Papie unconsciously stops breathing, while Jaokha blinks expressionlessly as she covers her neck with her hand.

"The mosquito bit me."

"The mosquito that bit you has a very big mouth. The mark is very big."

"Ah..."

"Doesn't the one-year rule I told you about mean anything?"

"Jay." Sitang warns her lover.

Jaokha looks like she's going to cry. Jaokha gets very sensitive when her sister scolds her.

"You see the mark on Jaokha's neck. What could that mean?"

"It means it's her problem, not yours."

"Yes."

"Jay."

Jaokay sighs. She looks at Papie sternly, but remains quiet and no longer shows any signs of frustration out of respect for her girlfriend.

Jaokha breathes a sigh of relief. She feels grateful that Sisty is home today. Otherwise, Phi Jay would surely have separated her from Phi Pleng today.

"Come here."

Jaokay calls out to her younger sister, and when Jaokha approaches, she hugs her tightly before sighing heavily, like someone who is possessive of her sister.

"Don't be angry, Phi Jay."

Jaokha whispers.

"Shouldn't I be?"

"Ah... but I love Phi Pleng."

Jaokha whispers this more softly than the previous sentence because she doesn't want Phi Pleng to hear. She's never said the word "love" to her since they got back.

"I won't get along with your girlfriend so easily. She hurt you last time. And now this."

Jaokay says it as a threat. She's fine not being angry with her sister, but she's going to put it all on Papie.

Papie looks at the money in her savings account and does some calculations in her head before smiling. She wants to do something to make Jaokha more confident in their relationship. However, when she thinks of the person she has to get permission from, she swallows.

The obstacle called Jaokay is not easy to pass.

This is another day when Papie sleeps over at the little girl's house. Although she has been warmly welcomed, she can't help feeling bad about being just a girlfriend and going in and out of the house like this.

She also knows that not letting Jaokha do what she wants isn't a good idea either. So no matter how afraid she is of her girlfriend's sister, she has to smile and gather her courage because she's more afraid of Jaokha. She will have to pay for her mistake until she is forgiven.

"What?"

It's normal for Papie to receive an indifferent look from Phi Jay about her existence. It's nice enough that the other party agreed to meet with her.

"Pleng wants to consult on something."

"Do I look like someone who wants to give you advice, Papie?"

"But it's about Jaokha."

"Say what you have to say."

If someone comes up to her to tell her that she has the expression of someone who doesn't care about the world, Papie will argue endlessly and tell that person to come and look at Jaokha's sister. Because Jaojay is much more like that than she is.

"Pleng... wants to buy Jaokha a ring."

She wants to give Nong something. Something to reassure her about how serious she is about their relationship right now. Although it may not be of much value, it's something to show her sincerity that she wants Jaokha to keep with her for the times when she can't be by her side.

"Papie, let me ask you again."

Jaojay frowns and crosses her arms over her chest.

"Do I look like someone who wants to help you with your relationship with Jaokha?"

"Pleng doesn't want your help, I just... ah."

"Just what?"

"Just let Pleng love Jaokha. If Pleng does anything bad in the future or hurts Nong again, you can bury me alive."

"..."

"Jaokha loves Phi Jay very much."

"Of course she does. That's my sister. I raised her with my own hands. But some idiot left her and made her cried a lot. I love and cherish her all my life; who are you to hurt my sister and make her cried, you stupid idiot?"

Papie looks down and accepts her guilt. She has no excuse for what she did. She swears that if she could go back in time, she would never have done it. Jaojay's voice echoes and fills the space.

Jaojay gasps. She doesn't usually say much. So when she gets so emotional, it drains a lot of her energy. The one who is possessive of her sister throws her hair back and looks at Papie's sad gaze. It makes her soften a little. It's good that at least she has the courage to come and ask her directly for a chance instead of continuing to hide behind Jaokha to frustrate her even more. Besides, what they've been through is already a lot.

"Do what you want. My permission isn't needed for my sister to love someone. But I'll keep my eyes on you."

"Okay."

"And be careful what you do with my sister. Don't let me see her cry again. Understand?"

"So that means it's okay if she doesn't?"

Papie follows this line of thought and agrees immediately.

"Jaokha is allergic to accessories with chemicals. So choose carefully."

"I see."

"Ah-huh. Is that it? I have to go somewhere after that."

"Are you going to see Miss Si?"

"It's none of your business."

Jaojay gives Papie a hard look and leaves soon after.

Papie invites Jaokha back to the school they went to. Although it's not accessible to outsiders because it's school vacation, the surrounding area is

as lively as ever.

The stores selling spicy salads, drinks, French fries and grilled potatoes are still open to welcome their regular customers, who are mainly locals.

The vovo cream has been repaired and is in better condition than before because all the parts have been replaced with new ones. It runs along the concrete path, which has only two lanes of one-way traffic. There are trees on both sides of the path. The atmosphere is so pleasant that memories of his old days come flooding back.

Papie has somehow made a secret deal with the guard, and now vovo cream is parked in front of an old building that houses a library.

"Why did you bring me here?"

Papie smiles shyly. She's nervous about having to do things out of character. She's not an incurable romantic, but she wants to do what will make Jaokha happy. It may not be as good and great as the others, but she'll do what she can.

She asked Peeraya for help on where to make the ring. She asked her sister's opinion in terms of the design she had drawn herself, and the feedback was better than expected. This makes her more confident than when she did everything herself.

"Pleng has something to tell you."

Jaokha raises her eyebrows and looks at her lover in surprise. She wants to tell her that, although it was here that they met and fell in love, it was also here that Phi Pleng broke up with her one night after school.

"Don't tell me you're going to break up with me again."

"You're crazy!"

Papie shouts, then sighs. However, when she sees Jaokha laugh after successfully provoking her, she knows that Jaokha will use this against her many more times in the future, depending on the situation.

"Who knows, you could do it."

"Pleng has something to give you."

"What's that?"

A silver ring is taken out of Papie's jeans pocket. It had been inside the small coin pocket all the way here. Papie didn't want to put it in a box because it would stand out, and she doesn't normally carry many things with her, just a wallet.

"Yes?"

Jaokha looks at the ring, then at Papie's face, confused. The confident look in her lover's eyes somehow makes her feel warm inside.

Phi Pleng seems more serious, strong and ready to face the world than the first day they were together. She makes her feel confident that taking her here and giving her a ring is a well thought-out decision.

"Pleng wants you to stay with Pleng forever. Can you do that?"

"Are you sure you want that person to be me?"

Papie agrees. A gentle breeze caresses their faces. Leaves fall from a large tree. Everything has its own time, and she believes that from now on, it's their time.

No one knows how long it will last forever, but Papie will try to cherish and protect their love for as long as she lives, be it long or short.

"Pleng has already obtained permission from Phi Jay. I was so scared."

The eyes of the person listening widened. Jaokha is surprised and happy that her lover has gone to such lengths for her.

"Phi Jay certainly scolded you."

"Yes, she did."

"Put the ring on my finger first."

The ring finger on Jaokha's right hand now has a small ring with a not very large diamond. Papie bought it with all her savings. It's not so expensive that she can't afford it, but it's not cheap either considering she's still only a university student.

"Phi Pleng."

"Huh?"

Papie looks up from Jaokha's slender hand with the ring she has been designing for many days. She looks at her lover's face and sees a bright smile on it. Jaokha's eyes are shining brightly. It makes her smile too. Jaokha always has this lively energy that is sent directly to her.

"I love you."

"..."

"Should we have a wedding together with Phi Jay? So we don't have to waste money twice."

Papie isn't sure which should stun her first: Jaokha telling that she loves her or the wedding the little girl has just told her. However, when the handsome face moves to kiss her, she forgets what she was thinking.

It doesn't matter. She can get married now. Whatever Jaokha says, she obeys.

"If you break up with me again in the future, I won't let you."

"Hey. Phi has no intention of breaking up with you."

"Are you going to tell me you love me every day?"

"You'll get bored with that."

Jaokha smiles. She looks at the ring on her finger and points her toes to kiss her lover on the lips.

Try this first so I know if I'll get bored.

"I love you."

"..."

"Pleng loves Jaokha."

The little girl smiles shyly before answering Papie brightly.

"Nong is not bored. I think I like hearing that from you."

"So... Don't go hearing that word from anyone else."

Special I ❄️ First and Last ❄️

Jaokha, a high school student, sighs in boredom. She hates physical education. She doesn't like a subject that requires physical strength in the afternoon. It's lucky that there's a free period after class, so she can escape the heat and enjoy the air conditioning in the library. Veerada goes to buy a drink and enjoys it outside because she can't take it to the library.

As expected, there are fewer people in the library than outside. The little girl smiles. She can breathe more freely somehow. She scans her eyes for a seat before something in the corner catches her eye. There's a senior with a blue ribbon sitting there, drawing something. There's no one else in that area besides her.

At first, she doesn't pay much attention. She just recognizes that there's a senior there, and that the area seems peaceful, with no one bothering her, so she decides to go to the table opposite that's available. But since she's not in the library to read or find a quiet place to work, she's getting bored.

In the end, her eyes landed on that senior by default.

From this angle, and coupled with the soft light from outside, every element makes that face look so perfect. So perfect that the statue behind her can't compete. **Is this woman the beloved daughter of God?** She's beautiful, but she has an aura that makes people not want to get close to her. If Jaokha were to compare this to a color, it would certainly be gray. It's on the dark side, but not warm.

At first, Jaokha just thinks she's pretty. But when those lips smile at her own drawing, Jaokha's heart starts to skip a beat. And when the person she's

been staring at until she notices looks at Jaokha, she immediately knows... what it's like to fall in love.

She immediately looks away from those eyes. But in the end, when Jaokha thinks the senior has already gone back to focusing on her drawing board, she slowly rests her eyes on her. She drums her fingers lightly on the table, being careful not to make any sound. And on her 100th beat, Jaokha stands up and walks over to stand in front of the senior with the blue bow without any hesitation.

"What do you think about homosexuality?"

Papie pauses her drawing hand. The sharp tip of the pencil presses so hard on the drawing board that it breaks, and she has to waste time getting a new pencil. She stops to think for a moment until she realizes that the other person is talking to her. Then she looks at that face and answers in frustration.

"I don't think that at all."

"And what do you think about me liking you?"

Papie pauses for a second before answering without hesitation or looking at the person asking again.

"I don't think that either."

Jaokha nods. She moves her chair and sits down in front of the beautiful senior without her permission before asking with a bright smile that makes the person being bothered to soft to push her away. Her heart is starting to pound because she goes soft for no reason.

"What's your name?"

"..."

"Nong's name is Jaokha. Or you can call me **Boo**."

"Are you... crazy?"

Papie can't believe that someone who comes in to introduce themselves the first time they meet would dare say something like that.

The little girl shakes her head. She knows she's disturbing the senior's personal time, but she wants to bother her just a little bit more. She has to go to her last class of the day soon.

"What are you drawing?"

"If you want to know, then come and see. If you can't understand, don't ask."

So fierce... Jaokha wrinkles her nose, but willingly stands up to stand next to the senior and take a look at the cute drawing. It's a picture of a cat that looks bored with this world. It has a round neck, a flabby belly, and is licking its lips. She doesn't know whose cat it is, but it's so cute.

"Is it your cat?"

"Uh-huh."

"What's its name?"

"I didn't give you my name. Do you expect me to give you my cat's name?"

When Papie looks up and realizes that the girl isn't the least bit bothered by her answer, she has to stop once again. If it were anyone else, they would have already left.

"Will you be here tomorrow?"

"I don't know."

"See you tomorrow, then."

That was the first time the two of them had officially spoken.

As for the other times that followed...

Papie stops in her tracks when she sees that little girl smiling brightly with her friends at entrance of the cafeteria. She has seen this girl for four days in a row.

Before that, the girl had walked past her classroom many times. She didn't want to look, but she did anyway because the girl shouted her name so loudly as she passed.

She is so... indifferent, which means she didn't care at all if she would be reprimanded by the teacher because her shouting interrupted her class. Papie doesn't know how that girl knows her name, but she can imagine that it wasn't that hard to figure out why she was called to receive a reward for bringing fame to the school as an athlete in front of the flagpole with her team the day after their first meeting.

When she looked down from the podium, she saw her smiling broadly. Her smile was so bright that she shone brighter than the sun to stand out among the crowds.

"Can I eat with you?"

"The cafeteria is not mine."

That means you can do whatever you want. Jaokha smiles so wide that her eyes are closed. And when Papie gets in line to buy food, Jaokha comes to stand behind her and poke her in the back.

"What?"

"What's good here?"

"Everything."

"So... what's Phi Pleng going to order?"

"Basil fried beef, extra spicy."

In fact, Papie only eats food with a medium level of spice just to get a little pick-me-up. But when she sees the girl screw up her face like someone who

can't eat spicy food, she continues.

If you can handle spicy food as well as I can, I'll let you hit on me.

"Really?"

"Yes."

Papie didn't think that what she said would make her have to take responsibility for it like this. It's because Jaokha didn't tell her that she can't eat spicy food... so now her lips are all red, there are tears streaming from her eyes, and mucus coming out of her nose. She looks very pitiful, with her cheeks as red as a monkey's buttocks.

"Why didn't you evaluate yourself? Why didn't you tell me that you couldn't eat it?"

"Nong thought Nong could do it."

The senior sighs.

"Are you okay? Let's go to the first aid room."

"I just need milk. Can you buy it for me?"

Papie was in a panic, so she forgot that milk can help with spicy food. She nods and gets up to run to the drink stand. Jaokha sighs as Papie runs off. She can't eat spicy food and shouldn't eat it at all. But she did it because it could give her a lot of pity and determination points like this.

When it comes to matters of the heart, if you don't invest, how can you profit? Right?

Jaokha doesn't come to school after eating the very spicy food that day. Papie just found out that she had a severe stomachache after that. Guilt filled her heart so much that she didn't know what to do. So when she finds out that Jaokha is back in school today, she paces back and forth in front of the classroom, even though many eyes are on her, making her nervous.

"Phi Pleng."

A soft voice calls out to her. Jaokha's face is pale, and she doesn't have her usual glow. Papie feels like she'll be blown away by the wind if it blows too hard.

"Was it that bad?"

"No. I just had a stomachache, so my family didn't want me to go to school."

In fact, Jaokha has always been prone to illnesses. Her body will react if she eats something unfamiliar. And if she eats something spicy, her stomach will burn. She didn't want to miss school, but she couldn't say no to her family's concerns.

"Why didn't you tell me?"

"How could Nong tell? You didn't give me your number. Papie pauses."

"Give me your number, then."

Jaokha tries to hide her smile. She gives Papie her ten-digit number carefully. She would have eaten spicy food long ago if she knew it could melt this hard-to-get senior's ice wall.

"Please don't forget that you let me hit on you."

The little girl reminded the senior.

"I won't forget. I've only let one person hit on me."

Jaokha got permission to go to Papie's house, so she can check out the old Vespa that Papie is restoring for the first time. Papie is repainting it so it can be used again.

"Can you fix it?"

"No."

"Huh?"

"I'm just repainting it. All the other repairs have already been done."

Jaokha looks at the classic toy. She really likes it. She likes Phi Pleng's taste. Things that gain more value over time suit Phi Pleng.

"What color will you paint it?"

"That's why I invited you here. What color do you like?"

"I like Phi Pleng."

"..."

The little girl laughs.

"I'm serious. I'm not joking. But if I have to choose, I think cream suits you."

Yes... Phi Pleng doesn't suit gray anymore. Because after Jaokha gets to know her, she suits a light color that's warm to be around better.

Jaokha gets to spray paint for the first time that day, and she has her first motorcycle lesson the following week. Despite the fact that Grandpa Cream's color is amateurish and doesn't look that good, Jaokha loves it. It's because, although it's not the prettiest, it has emotional value.

"I'm falling, Phi Pleng."

"You're not. You know how to ride a motorcycle, so just step on the gas and balance yourself."

Papie looks taller than usual when she tucks her shirt into her pants like that. Her beautiful but emotionless face makes her beauty stand out even more. She crosses her arms over her chest instead of holding her student to keep her from falling.

"I'm scared."

The little girl turns to frown and beg for tenderness. She puts her feet on the ground to support the weight of the bike before reaching out to Papie. Papie goes limp and complies, holding Jaokha's soft hand.

"It's okay if you fall. I won't be mad at you."

It's as if she can read Jokha's mind and knows that Jaokha isn't just worried about riding a bike for the first time; she's also worried that Papie would be mad if she scratched Papie's bike. In the end, Jaokha rides the entire neighborhood before getting back on the back of the bike.

The two of them drive slowly until they reach the school. Jaokha has arranged to meet the family driver here, and Phi Pleng will draw while she waits for the driver with her.

The dates are simple. Phi Pleng won't take her to the mall unless she asks. Most of the time, they hang out at school, either in the library or on the sports field, depending on the situation.

"Can you draw me a picture, Phi Pleng?"

"No."

"Why?"

"You can't stand still. The picture would be all crooked."

Jaokha frowns, but when she sees Phi Pleng smile, she smiles too. She's so happy that she unconsciously asks Phi Pleng a question.

"Phi Pleng, let's be girlfriends."

"What?"

"Be my girlfriend... please."

"Won't you get bored? As you can see, I have nothing in my life."

"You have Nong."

The person listening pauses before nodding. She tries to hide her shyness by looking down and continuing to draw.

"Then it's up to you. I'm fine either way."

"Please look more willing to do this."

"How am I not willing?"

"I don't know."

Papie puts down her clipboard. She grabs Jaokha's hand and holds it.

"Is that willing enough?"

"You're being sarcastic."

So hard to please...

"Pleng will be your girlfriend. I'm not being sarcastic. And I'm very willing."

"..."

"Do you understand?"

"If Phi Pleng and I ever have to part ways, would you look for me?"

"Where are you going?"

"I don't know. What if you ever break up with me?"

"Oh... I'd be such an idiot if I did that. I'd realize and try to make up with you."

"Do you mean that?"

"Of course. And you? If we break up, will you wait for me?"

Jaokha nods, looking all serious.

"I'll wait. I'll wait no matter what."



Special II ❄️ Jaokha's Pleng (Song) ❄️

When Papie found out that her college has a program to take students abroad for a study trip, she didn't pay much attention. Because it's not mandatory and it costs almost 50,000 Baht for airfare, accommodation, etc. Although she was interested at first, she didn't think much of it because she couldn't afford it.

She mentioned it to Jaokha once before they went to bed, but she didn't think Jaokha would remember and think so much about it that she would try to convince her to accept her sister and Phi Perth's offer to help with the expenses. Nowadays, Papie eats breakfast every day and takes better care of herself because if she told Jaokha to do it but just sat and watched Jaokha do it, it would be a very awkward sight.

So breakfast is like a family time where all talk, except her father who has to leave for work very early in the morning.

About sleeping at Jaokha's house, they can't do it every day because they are still students with their own families. They have a house that they have to go back to every day. So Jaojay and Jinnapat only allow them to be together on weekends and holidays.

"I don't forbid you from loving each other, but Jaokha is still young. You can't be together all the time."

"You two have to have your own lives with some intersections. You can't be two circles stacked on top of each other and have no personal space at all."

Jaokay says this sternly, as always. Every time they meet, she rarely has kind words to say. There is no blessing in loving each other forever, only

"Loving my sister well."

Which is what Papie intends to do.

Jaokha doesn't reject her sister's advice. Moreover, she nods in agreement. Jaokha is happy that her sister is participating in her love life. Papie knows that if Phi Jay insists that they can't be together or love each other, Nong will be very sad. And in the end, the person Jaokha will choose will not be her, but her sister, who has loved and cared for her since Jaokha was born. That's how Jaokha grew up. Although she is very stubborn, she loves and respects her sister very much when she gives a firm order. Papie is lucky that Phi Jay never thinks of doing that.

"It's expensive."

Papie looks at the documents in front of her. She doesn't know when everyone organized and paid for it. She only knows that she has to pack her bags and prepare for the trip now.

"It's an experience that Phi can afford for Pleng to gain."

Pipim answers with a smile before adding.

"Besides, the college allows students from other colleges to participate. Think of it as a real-world experience while you also take Jaokha on a trip."

"But..."

"Don't even think about repaying me. We've already talked about Pleng accepting my help if Phi thinks it's appropriate."

Every time they talk about it, Pipim gets serious and pressures her.

Papie sighs. She feels small, even though she's the tallest one here. What can she do when she's under pressure with three pairs of eyes on her like this, except accept the offer?

"Okay."

Papie has never thought about traveling abroad before, especially to Europe. So the visa application and preparation are big hassles for her. However, she feels better with Jaokha by her side to help her with everything. Nong doesn't know any more than she does, but she never lets her feel alone or strange.

"It's probably really cold in France right now. Let's rent some down jackets."

"Rent?"

"Uh-huh. We'll only use them for a few days, so let's rent them. This will allow Phi Pleng to help Phi Pim save money."

The person listening smiles. She didn't think Jaokha would think of that for her too.

"Thank you."

"See? Your girlfriend loves you and cares about you very much. Don't ever break up with her again."

"..."

Jaokha uses this card every time. Even though she's just joking, it makes her let Jaokha do whatever she wants more and more. She's so good at making her feel guilty.

Suvarnabhumi Airport.

It seems that excitement and stress have struck her at the wrong time. Papie closes her eyes and hides under her loose long-sleeved blouse. She avoids eye contact as she waits to board the plane. At the same time, her girlfriend goes to buy her painkillers.

Since the college didn't limit the program to students in the School of Architecture or related majors, the area is full of people with enough money to give themselves the opportunity to gain real-world experience.

The person with the headache hides in a corner with eyes closed, so she has no idea who is looking at her with interest. It's like what Jaokha said before: The more emotionless your lover is, the more beautiful she looks.

Papie is a woman with a face that God certainly took great care to shape. Jaokha believes this with all her heart. It is the emotionless look that comes with it that makes people not dare to approach her.

"Who is this?"

A young man with tanned skin asks his close friend as he looks at Papie, showing clear interest in her.

"If I remember correctly, she is from the Faculty of Architecture. I passed her on my way in and out of the elevator, I think. Why?"

"I think she is pretty."

Not just pretty, but very pretty.

"But she already has a lover. She is the one who fell off the stage and broke her arm. It is better to leave her alone."

"If she can have a lover, she can break up too. I do not care about that."

The little one comes back with painkillers and water, as well as an ulcer, seasickness and many other medications. She bought everything because she did not know what her lover might need during the trip.

"Wake up and take some medicine first."

Papie groans. She opens her eyes and smiles dryly at her lover as she takes the medicine and water from her.

She takes the medicine willingly before leaning her head on her thin shoulder and closing her eyes again.

"My head hurts."

The voice is clearly asking for tenderness, which is rare for Papie.

"Should we go home? We don't have to go."

"No. We're already here. I'll get better."

Papie is whining. She doesn't often get this way because she rarely gets sick. When it's time to board the plane, Jaokha grabs all of Papie's belongings to carry for her. The little girl pushes Papie to walk in front. Jaokha is taking care of everything for her. She's prepared everything for her: her neck pillow, her sweater, her inhaler, and her chewing gum.

"Go sleep on the plane. You should be able to rest well when we land."

"Okay."

When they arrive at Charles de Gaulle International Airport in Paris, Papie is more cheerful, as Jaokha predicted. She puts on a thick coat and holds her lover's hand as they wait for their luggage. They listen to the professor's announcement about when and where they need to catch the bus to their accommodations.

A burly man approaches imperceptibly as they wait for their luggage, and just as Papie is about to lift her large suitcase, he offers a hand.

"Let me help you."

"Thank you."

Jaokha raises her eyebrows. She was busy on the phone, informing her family that she had arrived safely, so she didn't see someone greet her lover.

But since she thought it was a friend she didn't know, she didn't think much of it until the guy introduced himself. She immediately knows it's unusual because he asked Papie's name. It's not a friend. It's definitely a stranger.

"Boo, I'm hungry."

A sweet voice can be heard. At the same time, Jaokha wraps her arm around Papie's. Papie looks at the little girl. She can immediately tell why the voice is so sweet and gentle. Normally, the word "boo" doesn't come out of Jaokha's mouth easily, except when they're in bed.

"Wait a while for the luggage."

Prab feels like he's been slapped in the face because he is ignored. However, he chooses to stay where he is, and when the beauty is about to lift another suitcase, he lends his hand again.

"Thank you."

"My pleasure."

The two women leave, leaving Prab frustrated that he has not managed to make friends with his target. His friend comes over to pat him on the shoulder and laughs.

"I told you she already has a lover."

“ ... ”

"You can like her, Prab. But you can't come between them. Don't you feel bad for her girlfriend? She's so small."

Prab takes his friend's hand off his shoulder. He picks up his suitcase and walks behind Papie without saying anything. However, his best friend knows very well that nothing will happen. Prab is a player, but not a bad man. When he is not chosen after a little flirting, he backs off. Besides, she is not the only pretty one around. There are many as he looks around. It just depends on each one's preference.

Papie does not understand the silence that is forming between them. She thinks it might be because Jaokha is really hungry, so she's concentrating on eating until...

"You're so attractive, huh?"

"What?"

"Do you need someone to help you with your bags?"

The person who just recovered from her headache blinks blankly. It seems like there's more to her headache than meets the eye. It's fortunate that there aren't many people in this restaurant, so Papie moves to sit next to her lover try to make amends with her, despite not knowing what she did wrong.

"Pleng just accepted his help."

"Thank you."

Jaokha imitates what her lover said with exactly the same tone of voice.

Papie laughs. She looks around before cupping her lover's cheeks and kissing them lightly.

"Can't you see that there are a lot of people around?"

"Because there are, I kissed you. Then everyone would know that Pleng is not single."

"Now you say that."

"I'll do it again."

"What are you doing... Ah."

This is another time Phi Pleng kisses Jaokha. The spice on Phi Pleng's lips makes Jaokha think of the first day she ate extra spicy fried meat with basil. But today, it's not as spicy as that day because the sweetness of the tongue

helps a lot. It's totally different from Phi Pleng's increasingly hot and fierce character.

"You kiss me after eating spicy food."

"I'll kiss you even if I don't eat spicy food."

'Go sit in your seat."

"Stop being mad with me."

"I'm not mad."

"Are you sure?"

"I'll be grateful if Phi Pleng sits in your seat again, my love."

"You're still mad."

"Hey. Don't kiss me."

Papie laughs. She bends down to kiss Jaokha on the cheek before sitting back down in her seat with a smile.

"I'll kiss you in our room later."

The students are staying in a hostel that has separate areas for men and women. There's a shared cooking area. The price isn't expensive since they've rented the entire place. Ever since the bus left the airport, Papie has been paying close attention to everything they pass, be it a street, an old architectural structure, a building or a house.

She now understands why so many famous designers started out or came to gain experience in this country. It's because there are so many ingredients for them to choose from. It's like you can walk in and choose which channel to watch or what to cook with a certain vegetable.

Papie and Jaokha's room can accommodate four students. There are bunk beds on the left and right sides of the room. In the middle, there's a small

space for various activities. But when they're staying with strangers, there aren't many activities to do together.

"I won't sleep alone."

Jaokha says this as soon as she sees the room.

"Then we can put our stuff on the top bunk and we can share the bottom bunk, okay?"

"I don't like squeezing into a tight space."

"So sleep on top of Pleng."

"You're crazy!"

The kitchen and dining room are full of people. That's because the teacher asked everyone to meet here for the schedule announcement instead of walking around to tell the students class by class. Papie holds her lover's hand and walks in to see that most of the chairs are already taken. There's only one left, and it happens to be the one next to the guy who helped her with her bags.

"Let's sit down."

Papie sits down and picks up the little one to sit on her lap. She wraps her arm around Nong's waist to keep her from falling off her lap. If it weren't for the teacher's presence, she would have placed her chin on Jaokha's shoulder as well. In fact, she would have done that even if the guy next to her wasn't that guy. But it's better that it's him, so that he knows and understands that her heart is already occupied.

It's a song¹ that will be played only for Jaokha, be it yesterday, today, or any other day.

The cold weather makes the two bodies that are snuggling more aware of each other's warmth. They miss home when they travel a long distance. They miss everything that is the opposite of reality. They tend to think:

What if? or why didn't we do this before? However, now, Papie has nothing to worry about.

Having Jaokha in her arms is like holding the happiness of this world in her arms.

However, a sound and then the light shining through the curtain wakes Papie up. She tries to move as quietly as possible so that the one who has trouble sleeping in a new environment doesn't wake up too early.

Papie opens the curtain on the side of the bed. She sends a signal to her roommates to tell them to be quiet, and they understand why they don't want to disturb the others as well. Not long after that, the room has gone silent. She looks down at the person snuggled into her chest. She smiles, looking at Jaokha curling up like a baby. Does Jaokha think she's a blanket?

"Umm."

Papie kisses Jaokha's neck repeatedly. She nibbles lightly so as not to leave any marks before sliding her hand under the pajamas to sweep over Jaokha's bare back before making her way to her annoyingly cute belly and eventually ending up on the soft parts a little higher up.

"Phi Pleng."

Jaokha's voice is hoarse, as she has just woken up. But she can already see a mischievous smile.

"Slut."

"I miss you."

"Stop it. There are others here."

“ ... ”

"Enough."

Papie goes under the blanket as soon as she finishes saying this. She lifts Jaokha's shirt up to her neck and takes the beautiful colored tip to her mouth, showing no sign of stopping. Jaokha's heavy breathing shows how exciting it is when they are doing this, not knowing when others might enter the room.

"Oh. Stop."

Jaokha forgets that Phi Pleng will obey everything she says, except this. It is not far from the truth to say that the word stop is like an incentive to continue when it is used on her lover about this.

There is a sound indicating that the door has opened. Papie pauses while Jaokha has to try to breathe normally, with difficulty. The little girl gives Papie a warning look.

"Can you take responsibility for what you did?"

What if it gets to the point where they can't contain themselves?

"Pleng isn't wrong. You're really cute."

"No... Ah."

Jaokha pats Papie's shoulder when her mouth is closed again. Lately, every time she's about to complain, Papie does this.

When they have to get dressed to go to the museum as planned, Papie worries about her lover's makeup. There is no problem with the clothes because in this cold weather. Jaokha has to cover both the upper and lower parts of her body.

"Pleng likes this lipstick color."

"But it is not long-lasting."

"Huh?"

"Nong can wear this one if Phi gives me her word that will not kiss me when we go out."

Papie, holding the lipstick with her fingers, immediately wraps it in her fist and puts it in her jacket pocket.

"Another one then."

"None are long-lasting. Unless we take it with us."

"Then this one."

Papie suggests the one she just put in her pocket again. The person watching laughs, tiptoes and kisses her lover before whispering.

"Nong is joking. This color is the longest-lasting."

“ ... ”

"Nothing can remove it. Do you want to try, boo?"

Jaokha raises her eyebrows and tilts her head as she asks. Papie doesn't answer, but walks over to lock the door. She walks back, applies the lipstick on Jaokha's thin lips, and kisses her immediately.

"It really doesn't come off. Maybe we should count how long it takes to remove it.

The little girl laughs.

“Everyone is waiting.”

"Pleng has a headache. Let's stay home."

"No. We paid a lot to be here. Phi Pim will be mad."

Papie agrees immediately, but is still kissing Jaokha's lips repeatedly.

"Let's write it down. Pleng will test how long this lipstick lasts again tonight."

Jaokha smiles, not refusing the suggestion because she likes it when Phi Pleng is madly in love with her. Phi Pleng is the only love song she wants to hear. It's her favorite song that she never gets tired of.

If she was compare Phi Pleng to a song, it would be her first and the only her love song. She doesn't need all the love songs in the world. Just this one Pleng is enough.



Special III ❄️ Interview ❄️

Papie drives to a studio in the suburbs. She frowns because she doesn't understand why she has to go to an interview to answer some personal questions. But since she received an invitation from **Khunphuying**, everyone told her that she couldn't say no.

The little girl is sleeping soundly because she disturbed her so many times last night. Every time she invites Jaokha to go see her cat at home, Jaokha never meets the cat before bothering her. If it weren't for someone finding the cat every now and then, Jaokha would have thought Paul was a ghost cat that didn't really exist.

When the GPS indicates that they have reached their destination, Papie nudges the little girl to wake her up. A woman comes out to greet them, as if she knew in advance when they would arrive. She has a clipboard with her.

"Welcome."

The door to a rectangular air-conditioned room opens. The room is painted in earth tones and there are many books on the wall.

There is a soft fragrance from the scented candle. and classical music is playing. The room exudes a perfectly cozy vibe. If there was a fireplace here, Papie would think she was in a foreign country during winter.

"Thank you for your time. I don't have many questions, but I would like you to answer them honestly."

"Why do we need to be interviewed? We are not celebrities."

"But Phi Jay and Phi Pim were also interviewed. It's probably tradition."

The little one looks up and tells her girlfriend while Khunphuying, the interviewer, nods.

"So, let's get started. I miss my cat back home."

Papie says this as Jaokha's face instantly turns red.

"So let's start with a question for Miss Pleng."

Q: Why did you come back to try to make up with Jaokha? What made you change your mind?

Papie: *(Looking at Jaokha)* When I met her again, I felt like the world was a better place to live. When we broke up. I never stopped thinking about her. Not for a day. When I found out that I was the reason she was crying, I felt horrible. And when I saw that Phi Pim and Phi Perth had a good love, even though there was a disparity in wealth and our family was still in crisis, my eyes were opened.

Q: Speaking of Miss Pipim, an interesting question was sent. Since you have been scolded a lot and seem to respect your sister a lot, someone asked this. **Between Phi Pim and a ghost, which are you more afraid of?**

Papie: (Sighs) Do I need to ask? Can a ghost scold me like Phi Pim can?

Q: So you are more afraid of your sister than a ghost?

Papie: Yes. Next question, please.

Q: This is also interesting, someone asked.

Is there really a cat in your house? How come Jaokha has never met the cat?

Papie: Paul is a cat. He exists. If you don't believe me, go read Be My Sugar. Paul played a big role in this.

Q: If Jaokha hadn't hit on you first, how do you think things would have turned out?

Papie: *(Clears throat.)* This is a secret I've never told anyone before. But we didn't actually meet for the first time in the library. I met Jaokha before that.

Jaokha: When?

Papie: You were buying a bow at the cooperative store, while I was buying a pencil. *(Blushing.)*

"I thought, this girl is cute. She is small and has good skin. And... beautiful too."

Jaokha frowns and raises her hand to ask for some time for Khunphuying to question her lover.

"Why didn't you tell me this before?"

"Pleng doesn't want to disagree with you."

"That's no excuse. You liked me first, but you kept it a secret."

"What? Pleng liked you, but I wasn't going to hit on you."

"Oh. Are you saying you can choose?"

"No. But Pleng had to focus on my study."

"Don't say anything else. Quiet."

The little girl turns to the interviewer.

"Skip Phi Pleng's questions. Don't let her answer anymore."

"But the last question is very interesting."

"What is it?"

"Who are you more afraid of, your sister or your girlfriend?"

Jaokha keeps quiet. Which means she lets Papie answer that question. Meanwhile, Papie sighs and looks at the camera.

"Are you trying to kill me with that question?"

"You can refuse to answer."

Khunphuying says this understandingly.

"No. Let Phi Pleng answer."

Jaokha, on the other hand, is waiting for the answer.

"Who do you think is scarier? For me, it has to be Jaokha."

Jaokha smiles when she hears the answer.

"Don't worry. I won't tell Phi Pim."

"But this book will be sent to all the couples who came before you."

"....."

Papie puts her head in her hands.

"Then let's continue with Miss Jaokha's questions."

"Okay."

Q: If Miss Pleng hadn't tried to make amends with you, what would Nong Jaokha have done? Move on?

Jaokha: Move on. But I'm not going to love anyone anytime soon.

"Don't you think about trying to make amends with Pleng?"

"Why would I? You broke up with me."

Papie sighs. This is an interview designed to kill her. Did she make the wrong move when she left home today?¹

Q: Have you ever regretted loving Papie?

Jaokha: Never. I just don't understand why she wouldn't talk to me when there was a problem. We wasted a year when we could have been happy together.

"Pleng tells you everything now."

Q: "If it's not Miss Pleng, do you have an ideal type?"

Jaokha: *(Thinking.) (Shakes her head.)* I don't have any. I just feel like I probably like someone older who lets me whine and do it my way. I like being spoiled by my lover. I want a lover I can trust more than anyone and have to please all the time.

Papie: Pleng lets you do it your way, and you can complain to me.

Jaokha: I know. Everyone does that.

Q: When you met at the library, how did you know you liked this woman?

Jaokha *(clears her throat.)* Actually, I like to look at a person when they are focused on something. And that day, I was bored, so I went to get an air conditioner in the library. Unconsciously, I stared at Phi Pleng for a long time. There was a statue behind her. After looking at it for a while, I felt that Phi Pleng was beautiful, like a statue. She must be being God's favorite daughter or something.

"Is that why you liked her?"

"I wanted Phi Pleng look at me with intent like the way she looked at the drawing board. I would feel good about getting this woman's attention."

"I see."

"When we're together, just the two of us in bed, I like it too. I like it when Phi Pleng looks at me like she's madly in love with me."

"You don't have to go into so much detail."

Khunphuying smiles dryly.

Q: Last question. So, is there a cat at Papie's house?

Jaokha: *(Laughs.)* Of course. Although he's not easy to get to know. I met him. I really did. But when I met him... I was always so tired. Phi Pleng likes to invite me to look for the cat in bed first every time.

Papie: Boo! Phi Jay will read this.

Jaokha: Really? *(Ponder.)* Then, can Khunphuying please add "so tired" and highlight it? Because Phi Pleng likes to find new things for us to try.

Papie: *(Sighs.)* Boo, that's enough. *(Looks tired.)*
Then I'll end the interview here. I'm afraid there are children reading this.

Papie: *(Looking at the camera, pleading.)* Please finish. Don't ask Jaokha any more questions. Have mercy on me.

SPECIAL CHAPTER END

